





Class F116 \_\_\_\_\_

Book N. 865 \_\_\_\_\_







122  
Mar 20

W. J. P.

# The Quarterly Journal

of the

## New York State Historical Association



**Volume III**

**January 1922**

**Number 1**

Entered as second class mail matter October 22, 1919, at the Post Office at Albany, New York under the Act of August 24, 1912.

# NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

## Quarterly Journal

### Editorial Committee

JAMES SULLIVAN, Managing Editor

DIXON R. FOX

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS

---

---

## CONTENTS

MEETING OF THE NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION - - - - -	1
HISTORIC SPOTS NEAR LAKE GEORGE Frederick B. Richards	21
PRESENTATION OF AN INDIAN STATUE - - - - - George D. Pratt, Dixon Ryan Fox	30
THE BATTLE OF DIAMOND ISLAND - - - Peter Nelson	36
REVIEWS OF BOOKS - - - - -	54
<i>Folwell, History of Minnesota; Burnett, Letters of the Continental Congress; ———, History of the 306th Field Artillery; ———, The Story of Battery B, 306th Field Artillery; Patmore, Monroe in the World War.</i> - - - - -	
NOTES AND QUERIES - - - - -	58

---

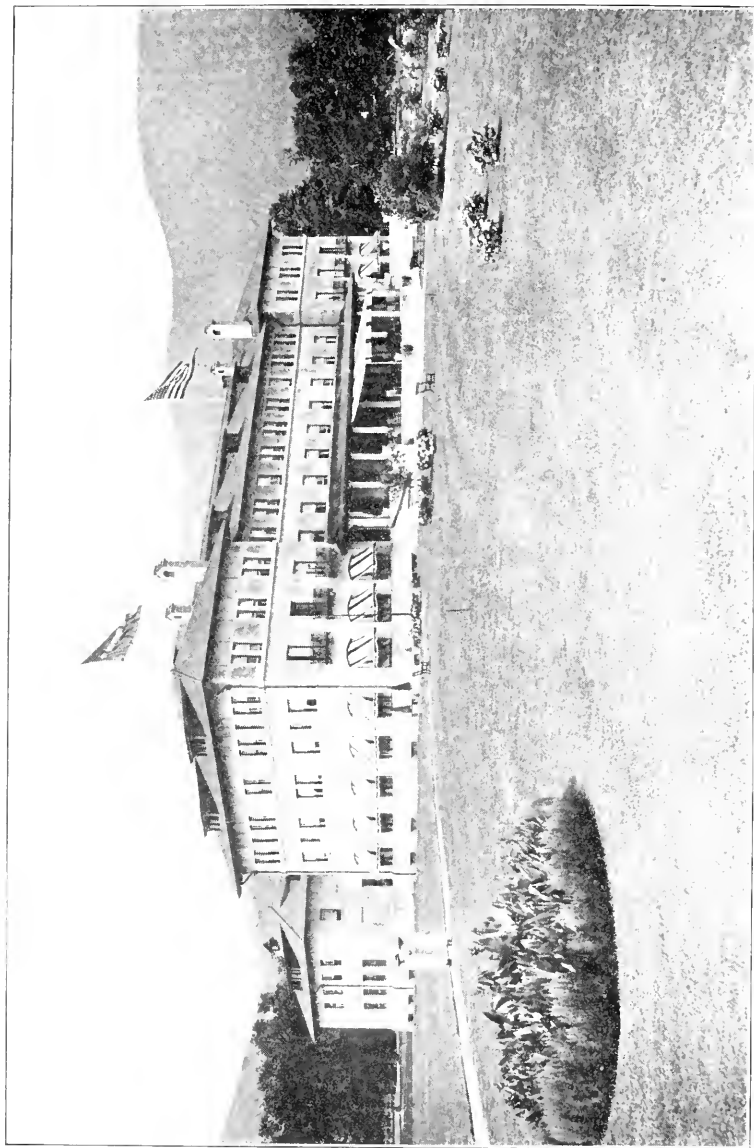
---

Subscription Price \$1.50

Single Numbers 40 cents

Address all contributions and communications to  
New York State Historical Association, Albany.





Courtesy of the Delaware and Hudson Co.

FORT WILLIAM HENRY HOTEL—LAKE GEORGE, N. Y.  
(our meeting place in 1921)

---

---

# The Quarterly Journal

of the New York State Historical Association

---

---

## MEETING OF THE NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION AT LAKE GEORGE

The twenty-second annual meeting of the New York State Historical Association was opened Monday evening, October 3, 1921, at the Fort William Henry Hotel and closed on October 5. About two hundred delegates from all parts of the State were present. Vice-President Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck presided in the absence of President George A. Blauvelt, who had not sufficiently recovered from a long illness to enable him to be at the meeting. The Rev. Dr. William M. Beauchamp of Syracuse opened the sessions with prayer and Mr. Elmer J. West of Glens Falls welcomed the delegates to Lake George and vicinity. Dr. Frank H. Severance made the response and Judge Hasbrouck then introduced the first speaker of the evening. The program which follows was carried out in all details with the exception of the paper by Dr. Beauchamp, which he chose not to deliver, and the paper on conservation which was delivered by Mr. William G. Howard in the absence of Mr. Pettis.

Like many previous meetings, this was reported to be "the best ever." The automobile trip on Tuesday afternoon, a detailed itinerary of which is published herewith, was one of great profit to all members interested in history. The same may be said of the trip by boat and automobile to Fort Ticonderoga on Wednesday morning. At the fort itself Mr. Pell entertained the members after a style which reminded one of the welcomes which were given to guests in the period to the history of which the meeting was largely devoted.

Miss Pitcher's paper of the first evening had given a splendid word picture of the entire region, beginning with Champlain's discovery in 1609, and closing with Burgoyne's surrender in 1777, so that the members were well prepared to enjoy the historic and literary associations of the locality.

## 2 NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

For the whole stay at the Fort William Henry Hotel, the Delaware and Hudson Company did everything for the comfort of the guests. The Chepontuc Chapter of the D. A. R. at Glens Falls and the Ticonderoga Chapter of the same society at Ticonderoga, exerted themselves to make the meeting a success. Proper and appropriate mention of all of these efforts by the local societies and organizations is given in the minutes of the association which follow.

To no one in the association is greater debt due for the great success of the meeting than to Mr. F. B. Richards, its enthusiastic and devoted secretary. The program of papers at the sessions was largely arranged for by the program committee, consisting of President Blauvelt, Dr. Fox, Dr. Sullivan and Mr. Richards.

### PROGRAM

#### *First Session*

Monday evening, October 3, 8:30 to 10:30

Invocation, Rev. William Martin Beauchamp, S. T. D., Syracuse.

Address of Welcome, Mr. Elmer J. West, Glens Falls.

Response, Frank H. Severance, L. H. D., second vice-president, Buffalo.

Address, "Our Canadian-American Relations," R. Bruce Taylor, D. D., president of Queens University, Kingston, Ontario.

Address, "An Historical Pilgrimage in the Champlain Valley," Mrs. Charlotte A. Pitcher, Utica.

Address, "Conservation in New York State," Mr. C. R. Pettis, State Superintendent of Forests, Albany.

#### *Second Session*

### BUSINESS MEETING

Tuesday morning, October 4, 8:30 to 10

#### *Third Session*

Tuesday morning, October 4, 10 to 12:30.

Address, "Women of New York State in the Revolution," Miss Amelia Day Campbell, New York City.

Address, "The Battle of Diamond Island," Peter Nelson, A. B., Albany.

Address, "Japan," Poultney Bigelow, A. M., Malden-on-Hudson.

*Fourth Session*

Lake George Battleground Park.

Tuesday afternoon, October 4, 2:15.

Address, Presentation of an Indian Statue, the gift to the Association by Hon. George D. Pratt, Frederic B. Pratt, L.L.D., Brooklyn.

Address, Acceptance on behalf of the Association, Dixon Ryan Fox, Ph. D., New York.

NOTE: After these exercises an automobile trip will be taken to the historic spots in the neighborhood. See special circular.

*Fifth Session*

Tuesday evening, October 4, 8:30 to 10:30.

Address, "Great Founders of the Iroquois League," Rev. William Martin Beauchamp. S. T. D.

Address, "Regulation of Public Service Corporations in New York," Hon. Martin S. Decker, Albany.

Address, "The Administration of Land Companies with Special Reference to the Pulteney Estate," Paul D. Evans, Ph. D., Syracuse.

Discussion, Frank H. Severance, L. H. D., Buffalo.

Address, "What State Historical Associations Can Do," Augustus H. Shearer, Ph. D., Buffalo.

Discussion, James Sullivan, Ph. D., Albany.

*Sixth Session*

Fort Ticonderoga

Wednesday afternoon, October 5, 1:00.

Note: Fort Ticonderoga is to be reached on Wednesday forenoon, either by auto or by boat. See the printed letter sent out by Secretary Richards, September 15.

Address of Welcome, Mr. Stephen H. P. Pell, Ticonderoga.

Address, "Fort Ticonderoga," Miss Helen Ives Gilchrist, M. A., New York City.

## BUSINESS MEETING

*Minutes*

The business meeting of the New York State Historical Association was held in the Grill Room of the Fort William Henry Hotel, Tuesday morning, October 4, 1921.

In the unavoidable absence of our President, George A. Blauvelt, the meeting was called to order by Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck, First Vice-President.

Upon motion, it was *Resolved* that the reading of the minutes of the previous meeting be dispensed with.

The Treasurer read the following report:—(See Report).

Upon motion, it was *Resolved* that the Treasurer's report be accepted and placed on file.

The Secretary presented the names of the new members who had joined the Association since the last annual meeting:—(See List).

Upon motion, it was *Resolved* that the election of these members received by action of the Executive Committee, be confirmed.

Stewart MacFarland presented the following report for Lake George Battleground Park:—(See Report).

The Secretary made a verbal report for the Crown Point Reservation, stating in brief that it was in its usual state of well-being, that it was being well taken care of by its committee and its very efficient caretaker, and was visited by thousands of people every season.

James A. Beckett made the following report for the Bennington Battlefield:—(See Report).

Dr. Sullivan made the following report as Chairman of the Committee on printing of the Proceedings:—(See Report).

Upon motion, it was *Resolved* that a committee be appointed by the President to consider the question of increasing the annual dues of the Association.

Dr. Sullivan presented the following resolution on the death of our late First Vice-President, Charles Mason Dow, LL.D.:—(See Resolution).

Under the head of the election of Trustees, the following were elected for a term of three years: DeAlva S. Alexander, Buffalo; George A. Blauvelt, Monsey; William A. E. Cummings, Glens



Falls; Stuyvesant Fish, Garrison; Charles Henry Hull, Ithaca; George D. Pratt, Brooklyn; Stewart MacFarland, Glens Falls; and Martin S. Decker, Albany.

Miss M. R. Smith of Newburgh offered the following resolution;

WHEREAS, The Historical Society of Newburgh and the Highlands has been informed that the State intends in a very short time to destroy the house which was the scene of negotiations between Benedict Arnold and Major André, for the purpose of beautifying the landscape and lawn of a State Institution for Feeble Minded Children, and

WHEREAS, So important a landmark of our Revolutionary history should be preserved as a memento of our vigilance and courage in preventing the consummation of such a deed, by which the successful ending of the war was accomplished, therefore, be it

*Resolved*, That the New York State Historical Association appoint a committee to confer with the Governor of the State of New York or whoever is in authority in the matter, and request that the State postpone the destruction of the Smith House.

Upon motion, it was adopted and referred to the Committee on Marking Historic Spots.

Joseph Beal of Albany then called the attention of the meeting to the neglect of Saratoga Battlefield and presented the following Resolution:

WHEREAS, Senator Wm. M. Calder has introduced in the United States Senate, Senate Bill No. 2,351 with a view to the acquisition of the Saratoga battlefield for its preservation for historical and other purposes; and

WHEREAS, Representative James S. Parker has introduced an identical bill in the House of Representatives; now therefore

*Resolved*, That this Association thanks Senator Calder and Congressman Parker for introducing this measure and requests them to use every honorable means for its passage;

*Resolved* further, That this Association hereby petitions Congress for the speedy enactment of the bill into law;

*Resolved* further, That this Association asks the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Sons of the American Revolution,

also all historical associations and all other patriotic organizations in America and the American people generally to cooperate in urging favorable action on the Bill.

This resolution was seconded by Mr. Brown and carried.

Upon motion, the following resolution was adopted:

WHEREAS, The officials of the Delaware and Hudson Company, from the President to Mr. Knuckey, the chief clerk at the Fort William Henry Hotel, the Chepontuc Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution at Glens Falls, the Ticonderoga Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution at Ticonderoga, and Mr. and Mrs. Stephen H. P. Pell, have by their efforts so largely contributed to the pleasure and success of this 22d meeting of the New York State Historical Association, be it

*Resolved*, That this association express to them through its secretary its heartiest thanks for their hospitality.

Stewart MacFarland and Mr. Walbridge then called the attention of the meeting to efforts which were already being put forth to acquire the Saratoga Battlefield by a holding company or society so as to preserve the same intact until it could be acquired by the State or Nation.

Upon motion it was *Resolved* that we approve the forming a local body or society to acquire and hold the Saratoga Battlefield until proper legislation could be secured.

Upon motion, the meeting adjourned.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS,  
Secretary.

#### TRUSTEES MEETING

##### *Minutes*

At the conclusion of the literary exercises Tuesday morning, October 4, the meeting of the Trustees of the [New York State Historical Association was called to order.

Present—Messrs. Hasbrouck, Sullivan, Vrooman, Dann, Williams, Fox, Riggs, Richards, and Mrs. Pitcher and Miss Haldane.

Upon motion, it was *Resolved* that the following officers for the coming year be duly elected:

Hon. Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck, president; Frank H. Severance, L. H. D., first vice-president; James G. Riggs, Ph. D., second vice-president; James Sullivan, Ph. D., corresponding secretary; Frederick B. Richards, recording secretary and treasurer.

Upon motion, the meeting adjourned.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS,  
Secretary

FINANCIAL STATEMENT

October 4, 1920 to October 1, 1921

*Receipts*

Cash on hand, October 4, 1920 . . . . .	\$2,571.89	
Received from Annual Dues . . . . .	1,968.85	
“ “ Interest on Investments . . . . .	105.12	
		<hr/>
		\$4,645.86

*Disbursements*

Proceedings . . . . .	\$1,671.61	
Magazines . . . . .	694.91	
Expense . . . . .	616.78	
		<hr/>
		\$2,983.30
		<hr/>
Cash on hand, October 1, 1921 . . . . .		\$1,662.56

*Liabilities*

None

LIFE MEMBERSHIP FUND

*Receipts*

Cash on hand, October 4, 1920 . . . . .	\$229.96	
New Members . . . . .	682.44	
Interest . . . . .	87.15	
		<hr/>
		\$999.55

8 NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

*Disbursements*

War Savings Stamps . . . . .	50.00	
5 Liberty Loan Bonds par \$1,000 . . . . .	885.85	
		935.85
Balance on hand, October 1, 1921 . . . . .		\$63.70

INVESTMENT ACCOUNT

Huntington Land & Imp. Co. Bonds . . . . .	\$200.00	
United Kingdom of Great Britain & Ireland	1,000.00	
1st Liberty Loan Converted . . . . .	100.00	
2nd " " " . . . . .	150.00	
4th " " " . . . . .	1,100.00	
5th " " " . . . . .	150.00	
War Savings Stamps . . . . .	205.00	
		\$2,905.00
Total . . . . .		

STATE PARKS

*Receipts*

From New York State Comptroller, since Oct. 4, 1920	\$4,937.15
---	------------

*Disbursements*

Crown Point Reservation . . . . .	\$2,219.50	
Lake George Battleground Park . . . . .	2,717.65	
		\$4,937.15

## NEW MEMBERS

October 8, 1920 to October 1, 1921

*Life Members—New*

Campbell, Miss Amelia Day	170 West 74th St., New York
Jewett, Rutger Bleecker	789 Madison Ave., New York
Liddle, Mrs. Harriet E.	210 Union St., Schenectady
Fox, Hon. Noel Bleecker	150 Nassau St., New York
Kendrick, Ashley W.	19 Marion Place., Saratoga Springs
Knox, Mrs. Charles B.	104 Second Ave., Johnstown
Manning, Hon. James H.	409 State St., Albany
Pratt, Hon. George D., A. M.	c/o Pratt Institute, Brooklyn
Riley, Major John L. A. M.	Education Building, Albany

*Life Members—Transferred from Annual*

de Laporte, Mrs. Theo.	Rhinebeck
Derby, Hon. John H.	Hudson Falls
Dunn, Dr. Joseph H.	Glens Falls
Farnham, Mrs. George A.	Hotel American, Saratoga Springs
Fordham, Herbert L.	111 Broadway, New York
Foulds, Dr. Thos. H.	Glens Falls, N. Y.
Gilbert, Mrs. J. J.	Little Falls
Gray, Niel, Jr.	Oswego
Hull, Philip M.	Clinton
Keller, Mrs. Delight E. R.	Little Falls
Knapp, George O.	Shelving Rock
Liddle, Henry S., M. D.	212 Union St., Schenectady
Mills, Miss Phebe	Glens Falls
Moulthrop, Samuel P.	40 Phelps, Ave., Rochester
Tuttle, Mrs. George F.	Plattsburgh
Wait, John C.	233 Broadway, New York
Webber, Richard	109 Hamilton Ave., New Rochelle
Witherbee, Hon. Walter C.	Port Henry

*Active Members*

Armstrong, Henry Charles	Summer Hill, Sydney, Australia.
Ashley, Mrs. Calvin L.	St. Johnsville
Adriance Memorial Library	Poughkeepsie

10 *NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION*

Baker, Mrs. D. B.	46 West Court St., Cortland
Bartholomew, Hon. H. A.	R. F. D. 1, Whitehall
Bates, Mrs. C. L.	522 N. James St., Rome
Betts, O. D.	713 N. Madison St., Rome
Bonesteele, Mrs. Sarah H.	Victor
Boshart, Mrs. C. Frederick	Lowville
Briggs, Roscoe C.	376 Main St., Oneonta
Brown, William Grant	2350 Broadway, N. Y.
Beal, Joseph	122 State St., Albany
Clark, Mrs. Abby R.	9 Locust St., Glens Falls
Comly, Mrs. Walter S.	Comly Ave., Port Chester
Compton, Mrs. Helen R.	34 Elm St., Hudson Falls
Couch, Mrs. Natalia F.	Nyack
Davenport, Hon. Frederick M., LL. D.	Clinton
Davies, William W.	51 Chamber St., New York
Dayton, J. Judd	Corinth
DeAnglis, Hon. Pascal C. J.	11 Cottage Place, Utica
Devereaux, Charles A.	448 Genesee St., Utica
Ditmars, Chauncey L. C.	Amityville
Doig, Mrs. Frank Collins	Lowville
Dorr, Carl E.	Onondaga Co. Savings Bank Bldg., Syracuse
Dugan, William J.	Pierce Ave., Hamburg
Dunlap, Charles J.	46 Lawton St., New Rochelle
Dunlop, Beveridge Colin	Spring Valley
Dunlop, Mrs. Beveridge C.	Spring Valley
Eggleston, Miss Frances J.	42 W. 5th St., Oswego
Fish, John D.	36 Greenwich St., Hempstead
Franchot, Hon. N. V. V., 2d.	42 W. 5th St., Oswego
Gow, Edward C., M. D.	21 Notre Dame St., Glens Falls
Harrington, Hon. Charles M.	Plattsburgh
Horn, Miss Helen E.	St. Johnsville
Jackson, Mrs. W. H.	Boonville
Jeffery, Hon. David E.	Lockport
Kernan, Mrs. Francis K.	324 Genesee St., Utica
Knapp, Hon. Charles L.	Lowville

Larkin, Mrs. Francis	Ossining
LeFevre, Ralph	New Paltz
Long Island Historical Society	Pierpont & Clinton Sts., Brooklyn
Manion, Mrs. John	5 Cottage Place, Utica
Martin, Hon. Louis M.	Clinton
Meiklejohn, Miss Marjorie	Whitehall
Merritt, Jesse	Farmingdale
Milbank, Mrs. J. Hungerford	252 Merrick Road West, Freeport
Miller, Alfred J.	Ramapo
Minnick, Mrs. Rose	1 Davis St., Glens Falls
Morris, Mrs. A. V.	Morris House, Amsterdam
Moulton, Mrs. Roy K.	875 W. 181st. St., New York
Paine, Mrs. Silas H.	Silver Bay
Peters, Charles V.	Glens Falls
Pierson, Miss Mae A., Sec'y Town of Arcadia Historical Society,	24 W. Miller St., Newark
Pitcher, Dwight Copley	15 Faxon St., Utica
Proctor, Mrs. Thomas Redfield	312 Genesee St., Utica
Reeder, Mrs. Charles J.	410 State St., Carthage
Rifenburgh, George L., Ph. B.	84 Willett St., Albany
Rockwell, Mrs. George	Luzerne
Roosevelt, Hon. Theodore	"Council Rock," Oyster Bay, L.I.
Schmidt, Mrs. W. A.	21 Bellevue Ave., Ilion
Schoonmaker, Mrs. John D.	124 W. Chestnut St., Kingston
Seelye, Mrs. Elwyn	R. F. D. No. 1, Lake George
Sharpe, Miss Elizabeth J.	323 Genesee St., Utica
Smith, Hon. Clarence C.	Saratoga Springs
Smith, Miss M. R.	50 DuBois St., Newburgh
Stedman, George W.	51 State St., Albany
Stilson, Mrs. A. F.	64 Tompkins St., Cortland
Suiter, Mrs. J. A., jr.	408 No. Washington St., Herkimer
Thompson, Hobart W.	149 Second St., Troy
Tompkins, Hon. Arthur S.	Nyack
Titus, Edmund D.	377 E. Sth St., Brooklyn
Trumbull, Miss Mary	R. F. D. 2, Hudson Falls
Van Cortlandt, Miss Anne S., Manor House, Croton-on-Hudson	
Van Gaasbeek, Louis Wheat c/o Metropolitan Trust Co.,	60 Wall St., New York

12 NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

Ward, A. Walter	8 Covell Ave., Saratoga Springs
Welch, Major William Addams	44 First St., Haverstraw
Whitfield, Erle W.	220 Broadway, New York
Williams, Hon. C. J.	Remsen
Wilmarth, Mrs. C. M.	299 Glen St., Glens Falls
Wolcott, Miss Mary Hubbard	512 Plant St., Utica
Woodbury, Mrs. Eri D.	Cheshire, Conn.
Youker, Miss Mary L.	St. Johnsville

BATTLEFIELD PARKS

*Lake George*

The year has been most fortunate for the park, due to the interest and generosity of Mr. George D. Pratt, who early in the year became a life member of our association. He has given the association the honor of accepting the beautiful bronze statue of an Indian which has been placed in the Park. It is a most appropriate gift and adds much to the natural beauty and historic interest of the surroundings. He has made possible the repairing of the east wall of the Fort, installation of the large stone electric lighted pillars at the north entrance and the stone and concrete approach to the old French Dock. Interest in this work has been very marked, resulting in a great increase in the number of visitors, thousands going there on holidays and Sundays.

With the \$1,180 appropriated by the State, we have been able to make part of the much needed repairs to the Dowling House. These repairs include enlarging the cellar, making outside entrance to same, building large cement platform in rear, painting roofs and installing electric lights throughout the house. (21 lights in all) \$180 was paid for water rent and the balance was used in repairs to roads, walks and fences, in cutting and carting away underbrush and clearing up refuse.

It is hoped the 1922 Legislature will appropriate enough money to finish the repairs to the Dowling House, to erect pillars at the south entrance to the park, to repair the dock and to build a tool house. The work of repairing the Fort should be carried on, and more roads should be built through the grounds. The road



north of the Colonial War Monument should be shifted farther north to make room for the placing of evergreens as a background and setting for the monument. It is also hoped that one of the buildings used as officers quarters may in time be rebuilt and used as a museum. There are a great many private collections of relics found in the locality which no doubt would be donated for this purpose.

STEWART MACFARLAND

### *Bennington*

In the beautiful Valley of the Walloomsac River, in a locality noted for the beauty of its pastoral scenery, situated within easy access to the main highways of the country, with an electric railway running through it, and the Walloomsac station of the Bennington & Rutland Railway only a mile distant, the State of New York has created a reservation known as the Bennington Battleground, of which this Association is the custodian.

Burgoyne's Invasion in 1777 is acknowledged to have been one of the most important events in the War of the American Revolution. Its purpose was, to divide the colonies by invading them from the north, by way of Lake Champlain, and by advancing up the Hudson River from New York City.

To the American Colonies the year 1777 was one of the most discouraging in the whole course of the war. The British were everywhere more or less successful against the untrained forces of the colonies, foreign governments turned a deaf ear to requests for recognition of the American Colonies, and as the culmination of their misfortunes, the news of Burgoyne's invasion from Canada spread dismay among the colonists. The fall of Fort Ticonderoga, the disastrous defeat of the Americans under General St. Clair, at Hubbardton, Vermont, and the steady march of Burgoyne's invaders down the Hudson Valley, spread consternation throughout the entire eastern country.

Until the shortage of food compelled him to plan the expedition into New England, which ended in the Battle of Bennington, Burgoyne's journey had been a triumphal march. His victorious battalions swept everything before them. In a bombastic proclamation to his troops he declared, "This army must never retreat,"

and they never did, until after the defeat on the banks of the Walloomsac River, when they retreated twelve miles up the Hudson River.

Perhaps no battle in the War of the American Revolution has been the subject of so much fallacious historical comment as the Battle of Bennington. From 1749 until the beginning of the war, there had existed a state of border warfare, along the eastern boundary of New York, and the western boundary of New Hampshire, which involved the settlers in Vermont and the eastern towns of the present Washington and Rensselaer counties of this State.

It is referred to at this time, because of its influence upon the situation at the time of Burgoyne's invasion. That movement was planned because it was believed that a considerable number of the men of the borderland, would welcome the opportunity which the invasion would give them, to fight against their enemies at home.

Burgoyne was encouraged in this belief by the readiness with which the settlers along the shore of Lake Champlain sold their cattle and other supplies to his army. It literally lived off the country, while marching south. But after it passed Lake Champlain all was changed, and Burgoyne complains that "those whom he expected to be most friendly, hung like a cloud on his left," and were his most active enemies.

It was the enmity engendered by this state of border warfare which influenced the Vermont people to insist that all the New York farmers who fought in the Battle of Bennington were Tories. It is the remnant of that century old enmity which breaks out to this day in an occasional sneer, when the New York people show any interest in the history of this battle, which was fought on present New York soil, as a part of a campaign in which New York was the principal sufferer, as she was also the principal defender of American homes and firesides.

The Battle of Saratoga is recognized by Creasy as one of the Fifteen Decisive Battles. The Battle of Bennington contributed very largely to that American victory by destroying an indispensable part of Burgoyne's army. The destruction of the forces under Baum and Breyman, and the consequent demoralization of the active Tory element among the colonists, was a large factor

in making the victory at Saratoga decisive and complete. The battles of Oriskany and Bennington, and the final victory at Saratoga, brought the recognition of the American Colonies by foreign nations, and was the beginning of a long series of American successes which culminated in the final surrender of the British to General Washington at Yorktown in 1781.

The stately monument which adorns the Village of Bennington, erected under the auspices of the Federal Government as a memorial to the victors in the Battle of Bennington, bears upon it no reference to the fact that the battle which it commemorates was fought on the soil of the State of New York, or to its remoteness from the actual scene of conflict. Many tourists who visit the monument, express surprise at this omission, and wonder that there is no explanatory tablet, whereby the history of the battle may be made plain. Many others go away with the impression that the monument is located on the battlefield, and to that extent, history is falsified. The omission is the more noticeable because so many other movements of the American forces have been carefully and permanently marked.

For many years after the Revolution the people of the Walloom-sac and Hoosick valleys assembled on the battleground on the 16th of August, to celebrate the anniversary of Stark's victory. These celebrations were well attended, and the programme included patriotic addresses by the most popular ministers in the surrounding country. So long as there remained in the vicinity, any survivors of the battle, they were the honored guests of the day.

These celebrations were continued until about the time of the Mexican War, after which, the people seemed to lose interest in them, and finally they ceased altogether. Events leading up to the laying of the corner stone of the monument at Bennington, August 16, 1877, revived interest in the fact that the battle was fought on New York soil, but the monument having been erected at Bennington, there seemed no reason to hope that the battlefield itself would ever be suitably commemorated.

Since that time, several attempts have been made to organize some sort of local historical society, which would promote public recognition of the historic value of the battlefield, but after a brief existence they have gradually died out. On March 24,

1911, a public meeting was called in Hoosick Falls, at which time a committee was appointed to endeavor to interest the Legislature of the State in the purchase of the battleground for a public park, as the first step toward securing a proper recognition of the historical value of the Battle of Bennington by the people of the State of New York.

The committee worked diligently for the next two years but without any encouragement, until the session of 1913, when a bill appropriating twenty-five thousand dollars, (\$25,000) for the purchase of the battleground, was passed by the Legislature, and signed by Governor William Sulzer, May 24, 1913. After the passage of the bill, the committee met with many difficulties which delayed the final purchase until May 5, 1915.

The committee did not expect that the full amount appropriated would be used for the purchase of the land. It was expected that about ten thousand dollars would be available for the preliminary work of preparing the park for public use, and the original bill was drawn with that purpose in view. Owing to an error in drafting the bill, however, the balance of the appropriation, some \$10,500, can not be used for that purpose, and a new appropriation will be necessary to carry out the work.

As the matter now stands, we have about 163 acres of rough farm land, which, in its present condition, is practically useless to the public. It needs a comparatively small outlay to make it a source of pleasure to all who visit it to study its historical associations.

The first requisite of the park is to have a suitable entrance from the highway, and a road built to the top of the hill which was the site of Colonel Baum's camp. The contour of the land is such that it is possible to build such a road, with a grade that will make it easy of ascent for automobiles and pedestrians. When the road is built, there will be no lack of visitors to the battleground, because of the beauty of the scenery which surrounds it, and when it becomes a visiting place for the tourist, there will be no lack of interest in the battleground.

There should be a marker built on the top of the hill, with a tablet which will tell the story of the conflict which took place there. It can be replaced at some time in the future by a more substantial monument. Our next effort should be directed toward





BRONZE FIGURES OF JOHNSON AND "KING" HENDRICK SURMOUNT THE  
LAKE GEORGE BATTLE MONUMENT

having the various points of historic interest properly marked. Vermont has very carefully marked the progress of the American forces within her borders, but there are no markers which show their advance in New York State. They seem to have vanished into thin air because of our seeming lack of interest in that important battle.

Eventually permanent markers should be provided for all points of historic interest on the Battleground, and outside of the reservation, at such places as: the Tories stockade; and the St. Croix Mill and Bridge, where the Americans held back Colonel Breyman's forces until General Stark was able to collect his scattered forces for the second battle. The desperate nature of the second battle should be commemorated by a suitable marker at Walloomsac Village, where the battle raged with varying success until darkness and the timely arrival of re-enforcements decided the conflict in favor of the Americans.

The dwelling house and buildings on the lower level should be kept in good condition. There should be a room kept as a rest room and office, which is needed as a bureau of information for visitors to the park. This ground was included in the purchase because tradition says that all of the British and most of the Americans killed in the battle were buried in the field beyond the house.

In carrying out this work, we should emulate the example of the Vermont Historical Association, which has marked every movement of the American forces engaged in the battle, so far as they occurred in the State of Vermont. There can be no doubt that had the battle occurred on Vermont soil, substantial monuments would have been erected to commemorate the scenes of conflict, long ago.

We are living in a period of world-wide unrest. The signs of the times, and the growing disregard of all lawful restraints by increasing numbers of our people indicate that the most pressing duty of the State today is that of impressing upon the minds of the youth of our land and the millions who seek an asylum on our shores, a respect for the laws of our country and a proper reverence for the fundamental principles laid down in our Constitution.

It is most gratifying that the State of New York is becoming more interested in the historic places within its borders. The

importance of preserving the Bennington Battleground as inspiration and education in patriotism was fully appreciated by Governor Sulzer, who filed with his approval of the purchase of the ground, a patriotic memorandum in which he said in part:—

“Nature has adorned the site in question with wondrous beauty. The Revolutionary heroes consecrated this ground with sacrifice and privation, and with the lives of many patriots in the cause of liberty. In this ground are buried all those who were killed in this great battle. To Americans, this is a spot hallowed by sacred memories. To the historian, it is the scene of the important part of one of the Fifteen Decisive Battles of the World.\* \* \* \* \*”

Too much importance cannot be given to the effect upon the Revolutionary War which the valor of the American patriots at this place produced. It was one of the turning points in the struggle for American independence.

Many lesser events in our early history have been suitably commemorated for their historical value. This is not only commendable sentiment, but it is as wise as it is practical. The great struggle upon our soil, which the purposes of this bill will commemorate, was so important, so far reaching in its influence upon the Revolutionary War, that its scenes should be preserved as an education in our history and an incentive to patriotic endeavor.”

Having accepted the custody of the Bennington Battleground, this Association is morally bound to share in the responsibility for its future development. Many places of lesser value in New York history have been cared for, and it needs but the effort on our part to secure for this long neglected battlefield, the development which its historical importance deserves.

Let us then bend our energies toward the work of making this spot which is hallowed by the blood and sacrifices of our forefathers, one of the shrines of American liberty, a place where patriotism may be visualized, a place which will serve as an inspiration to popularize the study of the history of the American Revolution, in which the State of New York had such an important and glorious part.

JAMES A. BECKETT



## QUARTERLY JOURNAL

The Board of Editors of the *QUARTERLY JOURNAL* of the New York State Historical Association regrets very much that the April, 1921, number has not as yet appeared. It went to press just before the beginning of the great strike in the printing trades and although Mr. Humphrey, who does this work for us, has strained every nerve to catch up with the accumulation of material on hand, he has not succeeded in getting the April number out in time for this meeting. We hope to have it within a week or so and distribute it to those members who have expressed their desire to receive the proceedings in quarterly form.

The July and October numbers we hope to have out before the close of the year, though of course this depends largely upon Mr. Humphrey's ability to handle the material.

As you well know the present plan is to distribute the *QUARTERLY JOURNAL* only to those who have expressed a desire to receive the proceedings in quarterly installments. For the others the proceedings are held and are to be bound at the close of the year and sent to the members as usual. For those who receive their installments quarterly regular covers, uniform with the volumes of the proceedings already published, are to be furnished free of charge. For the proceedings which appeared for the year 1920, covers likewise uniform with the bindings of the previous volumes of the association are to be furnished. The orders for these have been placed with Mr. Humphrey, but these, like everything else, have been held up. We hope, however, to have this cleared up and to send these covers to all who have requested them.

The editors and the board of trustees would have preferred to receive from the members their four quarterly installments for the year 1920 and to have had these bound and returned free of cost to them, but when consideration was given to the enormous increase in the cost of printing it was decided that the finances of the association would not permit of this. When we consider that there has practically been no other learned association of the kind which has not increased its dues, or called upon its members for additional contributions, we are to congratulate ourselves that this association has done so well. We have been very much averse to taking any steps which would call upon our members

to sanction or to vote for an increase in the annual dues, but they will easily appreciate that the increase in the cost of printing and binding has been so great that the same elaborate reports that used to appear for \$3.00 cannot continue to be issued in such a form unless the dues are increased. The alternative is to diminish the size of the volume by cutting down the amount of printing and thereby also decreasing the cost of binding. The latter can also be done by binding the annual volume in paper, but the members cannot both expect to have the dues remain as they are and still receive a volume which costs twice as much to produce now as it did five years ago.

By pursuing our present method of distributing the quarterly installments in the form of a journal to only such as ask for them, and of distributing to the others the proceedings bound, we feel that we are satisfying both classes of members in the association. At the same time we must realize that at present we are barely keeping within our financial resources without increasing the dues.

JAMES SULLIVAN

---

**Charles M. Dow**

WHEREAS, in the death of its First Vice-President Charles M. Dow, at Jamestown on December 20, 1920, the association has suffered an irreparable loss of an honored official and valuable counselor, be it,

*Resolved*, That the association spread upon its minutes and convey to his family this record of the sense of its loss.

---

## HISTORIC SPOTS NEAR LAKE GEORGE

### AUTOMOBILE TRIP

*Tuesday Afternoon, October 4, 1921.*

The Chepontuc Chapter of the D. A. R. of Glens Falls, gave the members of the New York State Historical Association a complimentary automobile trip to places of historic interest in the vicinity of Lake George. The party left Fort William Henry Hotel on the afternoon of October 4, at 2:00 o'clock.

The automobiles proceeded from the hotel along the shore of Lake George to the Lake George Battleground Park, where the dedication of the bronze statue of an Indian of heroic size, the gift to the Association by George D. Pratt, took place at 2:15 o'clock. On account of the absence of Mr. George D. Pratt in Alaska, the presentation was made by his brother, Mr. Frederick B. Pratt.

At the conclusion of the exercises, the automobile trip was resumed. As each automobile left the road leading south from the Lake George reservation and crossed the trolley track on to the state road, it was found to be a convenience to have the trip section of the speedometer turned back to zero. The mileage given in the itinerary after leaving the Park enabled those in each car to locate the points of interest, even if no one of its occupants was familiar with the section of the country traveled through. It was suggested that no stops be made until the end of the run, which was the site of old Fort Edward. Practically all of the points of historic interest given were visited on the way back to Lake George.

**FORT WILLIAM HENRY.** The start was made from historic ground. The hotel is on the site of Fort William Henry, which was built by Sir William Johnson in 1755. The outlines of the old fort may still be plainly seen just to the east of the hotel. Looking to the north, on the shore of Lake George is the scene of the embarkation of the great army of Abercronby as it set out

on July 5th, 1758, on its ill-fated move against the French at Ticonderoga. Never before nor since has so magnificent a spectacle been seen on the waters of Lake George. (See Parkman's "Montcalm and Wolfe" 2:298-99.)

LAKE GEORGE BATTLE-GROUND PARK. To the south is the scene of the battle of Lake George, on September 8, 1755. This is now the Lake George Battle-ground Park, a reservation of the State of New York in the custody of the New York State Historical Association. The statue of Sir William Johnson and King Hendrick on the north edge of the Reservation was presented by the Society of Colonial Wars.

FORT GEORGE. On the reservation, a little farther to the south, is old Fort George, built in 1759 by Colonel James Montresor, who was the chief engineer of General Amherst. The fort was never completed and was so little needed that it was commonly called "Montresor's folly."

Trip

Miles.

- 00.0 Junction of the Fort George road with the State Highway.
- 01.6 BLOODY POND on the left. This is the first point of interest after leaving Lake George. At sunset after the battle at Lake George a party of the retreating French encamped here. They were surprised and routed by a detachment from Fort Edward. It is said that two hundred bodies were thrown into the small shallow pond and that its waters were tinged with blood for days, hence the name. The fight near Bloody Pond in the morning of the same day that resulted in the death of King Hendrick and Colonel Ephraim Williams, the founder of Williams College, is known as "The Bloody Morning Scout."
- 01.8 Entrance to MILITARY ROAD, on right. Soon after leaving Bloody Pond, the party left the state road and passed over the old military road built by Sir William Johnson in 1755 from Fort Edward to Fort William Henry. The road was built through virgin forest and Fort William Henry was built where there was no clearing and where never a tree had been felled.
- 01.9 RIFLE PIT, on the left.
02. BREAST WORKS, on the right.

- 02.5 EPHRAIM WILLIAMS'S MONUMENT, on left. It is on this old military road that a monument was erected to Colonel Williams on the boulder on which he is reported to have been standing directing the battle.
- 02.6 EPHRAIM WILLIAMS'S GRAVE, on the right. A little farther to the south on the opposite side of the road is where he was buried. What were said to be his remains were taken to Williamstown, Massachusetts, and their burial in the Chapel there was made the occasion of a grand military spectacle at the Commencement of 1920.
03. Enter state road at Halfway House.
- 05.7 MILLER HILL. As we reach Miller Hill, if the day is clear, we have one of the finest views of that part of the country. As one looks out on the plain below, seeing Glens Falls, South Glens Falls, Hudson Falls and Fort Edward, all nearly lost amid the trees, one is reminded of Goldsmith's *Deserted Village*, "Sweet Auburn! Loveliest village of the plain."
- 05.8 BLIND ROCK, on the left. Only a few rods from the road and about midway between the highway and a large oak tree is a large boulder, now covered except a small part of its crown known as Blind Rock. The tradition is that this was a favorite place of meeting for the Indians for the purpose of torturing their prisoners and that on one occasion the eyes of the prisoner were torn out and cast in a fire built upon the rock. On another occasion a blind prisoner is said to have been burned at the stake there.
- 06.8 HALFWAY BROOK. So called because it was half way between Fort Edward and Fort William Henry. Because of its location and because of the purity and excellence of its water, it was a favorite resting and camping place for parties passing from one fort to the other. After the defeat of Abercromby the country round about was overrun by rangers of both parties. During this period a large train carrying supplies from Fort Edward to Fort William Henry was sent out convoyed by a considerable number of soldiers. The train consisted of 60 ox-carts, each of which was drawn by two or three yoke of oxen. The party rested over night at Halfway Brook. The next morning, of July 27, 1758,

they were attacked by French and Indians between Halfway Brook and Miller Hill. One hundred soldiers, all the teamsters, and some women were killed. Two hundred and fifty oxen were slaughtered and the enemy escaped before a party of American rangers who had heard the firing could reach the place. This was one of many similar occurrences that took place in the territory mentioned.

When Amherst succeeded Abercromby he was as cautious as Abercromby had been reckless, and he erected many forts in the territory he occupied. A fort was built on the south side of Halfway Brook a few rods east of the old military road in 1759. No remains are now visible. This was known as Fort Amherst.

- 06.9     HALFWAY BROOK TABLET, on the left.
- 08.3     BANK SQUARE, Glens Falls, in front of the Rockwell House. Proceed straight ahead down the Glen street hill to the viaduct crossing the Hudson River.
- 08.6     COOPER'S CAVE. "The Last of the Mohicans" treats largely of the section of the country you are now visiting. The cave mentioned in the book can be reached from the bridge that now spans the river at Glens Falls. It is an opening under the plateau of limestone rock on the downstream side farthest from the falls. (Read "The Last of the Mohicans" before coming to the meeting.)
- 09.1     South Glens Falls Four Corners. Straight ahead up the hill through South Glens Falls to the four corners at the top of the hill and take the turn to the left on to a dirt road.
- 09.3     Turn to the right past new school.
- 09.5     Railroad crossing.
- 09.8     Straight ahead. Don't turn to right.
- 10.     View CEMENT WORKS, across Hudson River, to the left.
- 11.3     View HUDSON FALLS, formerly Sandy Hill, across Hudson River, to the left.
- 11.4     FENIMORE MILLS, of the Union Bag and Paper Company.
- 11.5     Turn at right angles to the left, go through the mill yard, down a little steep pitch across two railroad tracks and on to
- 11.7     BRIDGE across the Hudson.  
           (Baker's Falls, the local name of the water power on the Hudson at Hudson Falls, is, next to Niagara Falls, the

largest water power in the State of New York. The water development is at the right and the mills of the Union Bag and Paper Company, the Standard Wall Paper Company and the Sandy Hill Iron & Brass Works are on the left bank of the river).

- 11.9 Turn to the right.
- 12.2 Turn to the left, on brick pavement, cross railroad track and proceed up John Street.
- 12.4 Turn to the right on Main Street and follow brick pavement to the end of the village of Hudson Falls on to the macadam road leading to Fort Edward.
- 12.9 UNION CEMETERY, between Hudson Falls and Fort Edward.

In an enclosure surrounded by a high iron fence, about fifty feet inside the main gate of the cemetery to the left, are the graves of Jane McCrea and Major Duncan Campbell. Perhaps no other act of the savages during the Revolution was more pitiful or productive of greater results than the murder of Jane McCrea, on July 27, 1777. The Jane McCrea Chapter of the D. A. R. has erected a marker at the place where she is said to have been killed. She was buried first in the cemetery at Fort Edward and later removed to the Union Cemetery. Some years ago the children of the schools in all this section of the country raised by their own personal contributions a sum to erect an iron fence to protect her monument from relic-seeking vandals, several headstones having been chipped away.

While the story of Jane McCrea is well known to every student of history, the legend of Duncan Campbell appeals more to the Scot and is one of the best known of Scottish legends. Briefly, the story is that Duncan Campbell was warned by a ghost of his death at Ticonderoga. The warning took place at old Inverawe in the Highlands of Scotland and at the time Ticonderoga was only an Indian name for the place, then called Carillon by the French who controlled it. Stevenson tells in his poem, "Ticonderoga," how Duncan inquires vainly for information about the place of his death. Years later, when Campbell is Major in the old Black Watch, the ghost appears again the night before

the battle of July 8, 1758, and Duncan of Inverawe knows that his end is near. (Read Appendix G. Parkman's "Montcalm and Wolfe," or "The Black Watch at Ticonderoga," Vol. X, Proceedings of the New York State Historical Association.

- 13.8 MONUMENT TO THE MASSACRE OF JANE MCCREA, on right.

Erected by the Jane McCrea Chapter of D. A. R.

- 13.9 To right, cross dry bridge over railroad track, next turn to the left, crossing trolley track and canal, down to the village of Fort Edward. Proceed straight ahead.

- 14.4 Cross railroad track.

- 14.6 Stop at bottom of street and those who wished to see the site of old Fort Edward left the automobiles at this point and proceeded on foot for a few hundred feet by a short street to the right to the bank of the Hudson River.

This place has borne several names. The first was a stockaded house that was known as Fort Lydius. In 1709 Colonel Francis Nicholson led an expedition against Canada and erected at this place a fort that bore his name. The later fort was erected by Sir William Johnson in 1755 and named in honor of a brother of King George III.

The ramparts of the fort were sixteen feet high and twenty-two feet thick. It was surrounded on three sides by a deep moat and was protected by the river on the other side. The fort was irregular in form and it was about 1,600 feet around it. It mounted six cannon. The site of the fort is indicated by a marker erected by the Jane McCrea Chapter of the D. A. R.

Few places have been officially visited by more men of note than has this old fort. Here Sir William Johnson gathered the force that was to operate against the French at Ticonderoga. Here Abercromby gathered the largest force that ever moved against the French and Indians. Here Amherst gathered a lesser force, but one that succeeded where Abercromby failed. Here Burgoyne, who essayed to complete the subjugation of the colonies spent some time. Other famous men who were here at different times were Joseph Brant, the famous Indian Chieftain, also King



Hendrick; Colonel Bradstreet, who captured Frontenac from the French; Lieutenant John Butler, the father of the infamous Walter Butler; Major Duncan Campbell, of Inverawe, Scotland; Lord Howe and Lord Loudoun; Colonel George Monroe; General Daniel Webb, whose personal cowardice led to the defeat of Colonel Monroe at Fort William Henry and the shameful massacre there; General Fitz John Winthrop, Colonel Ephraim Williams and many others.

Fort Edward was known as the Great Carrying Place, possibly because of the amount of traffic between there and Lake Champlain, but more likely because of the length of the carry.

This was the end of the run. Each party proceeded back to Fort William Henry as it pleased. An easy way to make the turn was to go around the block, proceeding as follows:

14.8 First turn to the left.

In the center of this block to the right is the old cemetery of Fort Edward, where Jane McCrea and Duncan Campbell were originally buried.

The next turn to the left will come out on the brick pavement, then turn to the right.

14.9 Cross D. & H. Railroad track.

15.3 Dry Bridge.

16.4 UNION CEMETERY.

Turn in here and see the Jane McCrea and Duncan Campbell graves and headstones.

16.9 OLD SANDY HILL CEMETERY on right.

In this cemetery are buried some of the distinguished men of the early days of Sandy Hill.

17.3 Pass to the left of the Soldiers' Monument at Hudson Falls and the village park.

Boulder in park commemorates an episode of July, 1758, when sixteen soldiers, bound and seated on a log, were massacred and one, John Quackenbos, a teamster, escaped death at the intercession of a squaw, who claimed him as her slave and took him to Canada.

17.4 Top of "Big Hill."

Until about thirty years ago at the top of this hill on the side toward the river, was the blacksmith shop where Burgoyne's horses were shod at the time of the Revolution.

It is said that this hill, which in early days was very sandy, gave the name Sandy Hill. The village bore this name until 1910, when it was changed to Hudson Falls.

18.6 Bridge crossing the canal.

At the left are the mills of the Imperial Wall Paper Company and Color Works.

19.3 Pavement at entrance of Glens Falls.

19.9 At the right is the Glens Falls Home for Aged and Infirm Women.

20.4 BANK SQUARE.

Proceed up Glen Street to the state highway and straight ahead to Fort William Henry.

The Delaware and Hudson Company very kindly presented to the members who attended the meeting one hundred and fifty copies of their "Summer Paradise in History," which the Secretary distributed so that each person or group received a copy. This was useful in looking up matters of historic interest in the locality. Attention was called to the following:

Title	Page
Introduction	
Abercromby's Embarkation . . . . .	19
Battle of Diamond Island . . . . .	29
Battle of Lake George . . . . .	31
Black Watch Memorial . . . . .	36
Bloody Morning Scout . . . . .	36
Boulder to the Heroes of the Four Nations . . . . .	38
Major Duncan Campbell . . . . .	40
Fort Edward . . . . .	56
Fort George . . . . .	57
Fort Ticonderoga . . . . .	61
Fort William Henry . . . . .	63
Great Carrying Place . . . . .	68
Halfway Brook . . . . .	70
Lord Howe . . . . .	73
Father Jogues . . . . .	:58

Title	Page
Lake George.....	91
Jane McCrea.....	92
Lake George Battleground Park.....	92
Rogers Rock.....	105
Williams's Monument.....	120

See also your file of Proceedings of the New York State Historical Association. Vols. I., II., and X are almost entirely filled with articles of this locality and in the other volumes scattering articles of interest may be found. For example—Father Jogues in Vol. IV.; Halfway Brook in History in Vol. VI. The most complete list of Green Mountain Boys who were at the Capture of Fort Ticonderoga under Ethan Allen that is published anywhere is in Vol. IX.; Jane McCrea in Vol. XII.; Cooper's Cave in Vol. XVI., etc.

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS

## ADDRESSES AT THE PRESENTATION OF AN INDIAN STATUE TO THE NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION<sup>1</sup>

As we stand here upon this eminence and look upon the one hand toward Lake George, happy recreation ground of vacationists from far and near, and on the other hand toward the quiet meadows of peaceful farms, it is hard for us to realize that we are in the midst of a territory which for years was the scene of battle and bloodshed. Indeed these crucial events of bygone years—events which directed the whole course of American history—would be doubtless a completely closed book to the vast majority of travelers through this historic region, were it not for the existence today of old landmarks, like Fort George, to preserve through the centuries the memories of the past. And the preservation of many of these historic landmarks has been no mere lucky or haphazard occurrence; it has been directly due to the patriotism of the members of the New York State Historical Association, by whose efforts the history and tradition of this territory have been recorded and cherished.

So in the first place it is as a tribute of appreciation of the loyal and important work which it has accomplished and is accomplishing that I have the pleasure of presenting today this statue to the New York State Historical Association.

Of the many sites which might have been selected, that of the Lake George Battleground Park was chosen for a number of reasons. One of these was my regard for the Honorable Stewart MacFarland, representative of this district in the Assembly, whose public-spirited devotion to the best interests of the State and particularly to the proper development of this beautiful section of the Adirondacks was impressed upon me many times during my residence in Albany as Conservation Commissioner.

Then I must confess that as a graduate of Amherst College, I feel a particular interest in this park by reason of the fact that yonder ruin is what remains of a fort erected in 1759 by Lord

---

<sup>1</sup>Delivered at the Lake George meeting of the New York State Historical Association, October 4, 1921.

Jeffery Amherst, wise and victorious British general and patron saint of my Alma Mater. As most of you know, he used it as a base in his successful advance against the French at Fort Ticonderoga.

In addition, from a merely aesthetic standpoint, I could ask for no more appropriate site for the statue than this—at the head of mountain-framed Lake George, called by the Iroquois *An-di-a-to-roc-te*, “The Lake That Shuts Itself In,” and well vaunted as “the most beautiful lake in America.” While beyond Lake George, stretching far to the north and west, is the whole, wonderful, lake-dotted region of the Adirondack Mountains, of which that section visible from here is merely a characteristic and integral part.

The statue which is today formally dedicated is symbolic of the red men who used to roam the Adirondacks. Mr. A. Phimister Proctor, of New York, the sculptor, selected as his model the finest type of full-blooded Indian that he could find. But you will note that it is not the fighting Indian, with weapon of war held in readiness and lust in his eye for the scalp of his enemy, that the statue commemorates.—It is the Indian of peace that we see, the Indian the hunter, halting for a moment in his quest for game to stoop for a drink at one of the springs or clear mountain rivulets with which these forested slopes abound.

Although history and tradition hold no record of permanent Indian settlements in the Adirondacks, it is well known that these woods and lakes were favorite hunting and fishing grounds of the Iroquois, and many evidences of their ancient camp sites have been discovered. The old Indian trails, too, spread like a network over the wilderness, some main routes of travel worn deep by constant use, others twisting and turning and following the lines of least resistance.

Today, the white vacationists who annually enjoy the recreation which this vast playground affords far outnumber the red men who used to make it their hunting ground. Aboriginal camps are now the sites of villages, moccasin trails have become modern highways and State roads. Yet we can be everlastingly thankful that much of the glorious Adirondack landscape is still virtually unchanged since Indian days; that we can still enjoy the thrill of carrying our canoe where the Indian carried his, and setting it

upon the lake that still appears to our eyes as it appeared to his; that we can still seek and find many of the birds and animals that the Indian stalked with bow and arrow. And may it long be so!

The Indian is gone forever but these lakes and mountains are in our hands, to preserve or to destroy. May we be worthy of the heritage that has been left us, and equal to the task that is before us!

GEORGE D. PRATT <sup>1</sup>

SPEECH OF ACCEPTANCE ON BEHALF OF THE ASSOCIATION

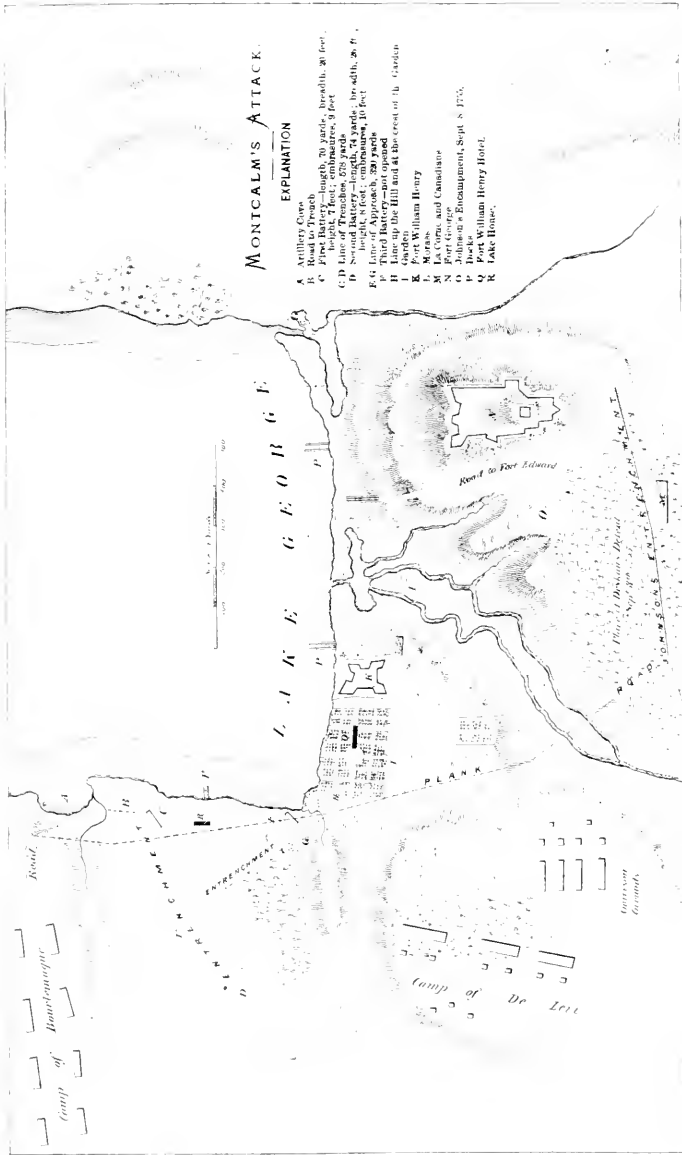
We stand today on hallowed ground. Throughout the centuries to come there will be pilgrims here to gaze upon these storied hills, so lovely in themselves and clothed forever with a mantle of richly human interest by America's incomparable romancer and her great historian of the woodland wars. Like the Scottish border and the Rhineland, this lake of history and legend is cherished almost as a personal possession by unnumbered thousands. To the eye of memory the scene is thronged with lingering ghosts of Canadian woodsmen and French priests and captains of English grenadiers in dazzling scarlet, of Highland chieftains in ancestral plaids, of stolid German peasants who marched bewildered to their death, and of hickory-hearted Yankees who outmatched them all in shrewdness and in fortitude. But always in the picture, terrifically prominent or half-concealed, there is the savage warrior desperately involved in a struggle that he could not understand. Suitable it is, then, that we set up a monument to him who once claimed this ground as home, and now is gone. As French's "Minute Man" at Concord and St. Gauden's "Puritan" at Springfield belong with close propriety to the places where they stand, so Proctor's "Indian" is now welcomed to his ancient haunts, brought back by the public spirit of the citizen and the skill and vision of the artist.

The Indian is a fascinating figure. Once hated by the pioneer, then patronized and pitied by the poet, and finally studied as a man by the ethnologist, he has his place in history and art and science. His sonorous words enrich the nomenclature of our country—Adirondack, Sagamore, Ticonderoga—and indeed our

---

<sup>1</sup>In the absence of Mr. Pratt the address was read by his brother, Frederic B. Pratt.





### MONTCALM'S ATTACK.

#### EXPLANATION

- A. Artillery Camp.
- B. Barracks.
- C. Field Battery—length, 70 yards; breadth, 30 feet.
- D. Hospital, 27 feet; ambuscades, 9 feet.
- E. Second Battery—length, 73 yards; breadth, 36 feet.
- F. Third Battery—not opened.
- G. Ramp up the Hill and at the crest of the Garden.
- H. Fort William Henry.
- I. Morass.
- J. Morass, and Casemate.
- K. Fort George.
- L. Indian's Encampment, Sept. 8, 1757.
- M. Fort William Henry Hotel.
- N. Oak House.

PLAN OF MONTCALM'S INVESTMENT OF FORT WILLIAM HENRY.



common speech, for when we speak of hammocks or of hurricanes, of canoes, potatoes, or full three hundred other things, we speak the language of the red man. Now as our scouts and camp-fire girls emulate him in his woodcraft, he is recalled in wholesome play. We eat his squash and maize, smoke his tobacco, and wear his moccasins; we imitate his art in beads and rugs and baskets. He discovered and his feet wore deep the trails upon which we have built our railroads; he was the true "forerunner" of our pathways. His memory should not pass away.

Was it right to take his land? The story of his slow retreat is full of pathos. No one can now behold that figure poised in its grace and power, and dignified by self-respect, without a sad reflection. His death-song has wrung the hearts of moralists and poets, and his treatment has been called the darkest blot upon our history. The frontiersman who had to cope with his ferocity and cunning doubtless paid him back with ruthless vengeance; the government seemed always impotent or faithless in the matter of his rights. But still I cannot think that any other issue could have served the world as well. It must be remembered that according to the best conjecture the Indian was himself a squatter on these acres. The Iroquois, for one example, a thousand years ago roamed through the Columbia River valley to which they had come some time before from Asia. Between the Mississippi and the Atlantic it is estimated that there were some hundred and fifty thousand men five centuries ago, where now there are more than sixty millions, four hundred times as many, each with certainty of life and comfort beyond the most fortunate Indian brave. In the hunting stage of culture it takes fourteen square miles of territory, on the average, to supply the food of a single human being. To have resigned the rich potentialities of this country to such unable hands would have been a crime against posterity. Between the mind and manners of these slow-learning aborigines upon the one hand and the white man's civilization on the other, there was such disparity, that the two could not exist together. Anthropologists assure us that real amalgamation would have been difficult indeed and eugenists maintain that if it had been possible it would have fatally debased the higher stock. The Indian could not persist before the white man's bullets, fire-water and small-pox, nor could he learn his customs; the

immigrant from Asia retreated before the immigrant from Europe. Our inability to conceive some better alternative that was possible reconciles us to the fact that was.

But despite all this the Iroquois commands our admiration. We are impressed with his sagacity in choosing for his home these smiling valleys with their noble forests filled with game, their unfailing waters and their teeming soil. It was a land, as he astutely noticed, which gave him a strategic place in warfare, for by swift but practicable rivers he could rush down upon his enemies on every side with fatal suddenness, while they must slowly push up stream to him. A century and a half before the Dutch began their settlement he had perfected a confederate government which ranks him only with the Aztec in the political achievements of his race. He was, as Clinton called him, the Roman of the Western World; he was the most formidable savage warrior that the history of man can show. In honoring him with this heroic statue, we mark the fact that he had qualities that we respect.

It is the function of a monument to decorate and to instruct. This splendid bronze now takes its place in the gallery of American art. It refines our taste and adds new beauty to our landscape, not for a passing moment but for all time. The inspiration of the artist has become visible and immortal. So, too, it will bring to our children's children a clearer understanding of a by-gone age. It illustrates the civic spirit which has led a man of comfortable fortune to give freely of his time in public service and of his wealth in such works as this. Centuries of history are indicated here. It is the figure of a primitive man; but bodied forth by the best art and skill of our own civilization. The Indian gets water as from a woodland spring, but we know the stream is pumped here by machines. The hunter knew the quiet of the wilderness, but now the tourists, passing almost in procession, may leave their cars to quench their thirst at this beneficent fountain. To the savage, fire and the moon alone could drive away the darkness, but now at night this fine memorial is suffused in radiance from the incandescent filaments into which the modern man has poured the lightning. It is the witness of philosophy as well as history.

Mr. Pratt, on behalf of the New York State Historical Association, I have the honor to accept from your hands as the gift

of your distinguished brother this monument. It is a valued gift; it will be cared for and transmitted untarnished and unharmed to the succeeding generations. Our thanks, sir, and the world's thanks, go to him who adds an element of beauty to the world.

DIXON RYAN FOX

## THE BATTLE OF DIAMOND ISLAND<sup>1</sup>

My paper refers to a little known event of the Burgoyne campaign concerned with Diamond Island, situated in Lake George about three miles from the place where we are at this moment. But the significance of this event can not be understood without realizing something of its place in the larger plans of which it was a minor and rather unexpected feature. This requires a brief review of its geographical setting and its place in the strategy of military operations. My subject is therefore somewhat broader than the title assigned and deals with Lake George as a military highway with special reference to the Burgoyne expedition.

The long narrow valley connecting the St. Lawrence region with the lower Hudson has doubtless been a natural route of travel from the earliest times, and especially so when waterways were the only means of communication that did not involve the carrying of heavy packs on the backs of the travellers themselves. This region therefore became also an important military highway in the various struggles between the French and the English, and later between the English and the Americans during the Revolution. For a short distance only were alternative routes offered, namely, between Ft. Edward and Ticonderoga. One of these routes was by way of Lake George and involved transportation by land to the lake, easy water carriage to the northern end of the lake, and then another portage to Lake Champlain; the other, by way of Ft. Anne and Whitehall, though with a much lower summit level, involved portages to Wood Creek and no really satisfactory water carriage till Whitehall (Skenesborough) was reached<sup>1</sup>.

During the contests with the French, we find a disposition to use the Lake George route for large military movements. For this purpose a military road was built by Sir William Johnson

---

<sup>1</sup>An Address delivered at the Lake George meeting of the New York State Historical Association, October 4, 1921.

from Ft. Edward to the lake in 1755 and in this locality was fought the battle of that year in which the French general Dieskau was captured, though his army was allowed to make its escape to the north.<sup>2</sup> In 1756, 6,000 men were assembled at the head of the lake for an attack on the French fort at Crown Point; in 1757, the French under Montcalm successfully attacked Ft. William Henry by way of the lake and destroyed it; in 1758, Abercrombie made his ill-fated attempt at Ft. Ticonderoga by this same route; and the following year Amherst again followed the lake route in his victorious campaign against Ft. Ticonderoga and Crown Point.

From this time to the Revolution the region attracted a small number of settlers, especially around the northern end of the lake, though the English permitted the forts to fall into decay. That Lake George rather than Whitehall was still thought of as the main highway appears from various statements and in particular from a report of Governor Tryon which shows that men were kept at the south end of the lake to facilitate the transportation of supplies to Ticonderoga and Crown Point<sup>3</sup>. Mills were built and lands improved around Ticonderoga and as early as 1768 a small vessel was placed on the lake for the purpose of carrying freight.<sup>4</sup> That year Ft. George was practically abandoned and a few years later, in 1773, the fort at Crown Point was burned and the works there destroyed, while Ft. Ticonderoga was in so ruinous condition that there was accommodation for no more than about fifty men.<sup>5</sup>

This was the situation at the outbreak of the war in 1775 when exciting events at once happened. Within a month of the Battle of Lexington, Ft. Ticonderoga was captured by New England troops under Allen who approached it by way of Vermont. At this time Capt. John Nordberg, who held the titular position of "Governor of Lake George," was taken captive and sent into New England. In June, Connecticut troops were stationed at both ends of the lake; and in July, Schuyler, who had been appointed to the command of the Northern Department, went down Lake George and took command of Ft. Ticonderoga. A portion of Van Schaick's regiment of the New York Line reached the lake that month and were stationed at or near Ft. George where they suffered severely for want of clothing and supplies. During that summer Lake George must have been a busy place as the supplies

for the Canada expedition under Schuyler and Montgomery were transported northwards. The events of chief importance during this year however took place north of Lake Champlain and are not so directly connected with our story. You will recall that Montgomery's army advanced to the gates of Quebec but failed in its attack at the very close of the year, an attack in which its distinguished commander was killed. The following year, efforts were again made to conquer Canada but without success. The journal of one of the commissioners sent by Congress to negotiate with the Canadians gives us a description of the boats used on the lake which is of interest in connection with later events. "The longest of the boats, made for transportation of troops over Lakes George and Champlain, are thirty-six feet in length and eight feet wide; they draw about a foot of water when loaded, and carry between thirty and forty men, and are rowed by the soldiers. They have a mast fixed in them, to which a square sail or blanket is fastened, but these sails are of no use, unless with the wind abaft, or nearly so."<sup>6</sup> While the American forces were driven out of Canada and headquarters established no farther away than Ft. Ticonderoga, there was no serious attack on the American lines of communication during the year in spite of several scares to that effect. About Ft. George were established great hospitals for the wounded and sick, chiefly the latter, who were so numerous that in July 3,000 sick, many suffering from smallpox and typhus, were in these poorly equipped shelters which had not even the poor facilities generally available in that age.<sup>7</sup>

This summary account of events showing the importance of Lake George as one section of the principal highway to Canada brings us to the fateful summer of 1777.

General Schuyler was in command in the North and General St. Clair in immediate charge of Ft. Ticonderoga and its surrounding military works. The forces at their command were entirely inadequate to meet a serious attack as St. Clair had only about 2,500 Continentals and 900 Militia, and the forces at Skenesborough, Ft. Anne, Ft. Edward and Albany were composed of small militia detachments only. The works at Ft. Ticonderoga had been strengthened and new works built on Mount Independence on the eastern side of the narrows and connected with

Ft. Ticonderoga by a bridge of boats supposedly protected by a boom constructed with great labor. Mount Defiance was thought to be out of gunshot and despite warnings was not fortified, partly because of lack of troops as the lines would have called for 10,000 men as laid out.

To attack these fortifications and force his way to Albany, there to unite with Howe's force from the South and St. Leger's from the west by way of Oswego and the Mohawk valley, and so divide New England from the central and southern colonies, Burgoyne brought a force of 4,000 British regulars, 3,000 German troops, besides Canadians and Indians, a total force of over 8,000 men, well equipped and with an abundance of artillery. Of the events at the northern end of the lake, it is sufficient to give the barest outlines. The failure to fortify Mount Defiance proved disastrous and it was quickly seized by the British so that St. Clair was obliged to evacuate his positions without any real attack and to abandon all his heavy artillery. Some of the lighter artillery, stores and provisions were loaded on boats and sent up the lake to Skenesborough under escort but the absence of any road along Lake Champlain at this point made it necessary for the main army to retreat to the east and to seek the same point by way of Hubbardton and Castleton in Vermont. Unfortunately the defences across the narrows of Lake Champlain proved no serious hindrance and the forces retreating up the lake were quickly followed and attacked at Skenesborough that same day so that Colonel Long<sup>8</sup> was forced to destroy his stores and continue his retreat up Wood Creek to Ft. Anne where an engagement took place next day. On the arrival of British reinforcements, the fort was burned and the retreat continued to Ft. Edward. Meanwhile the loss of Skenesborough had obliged St. Clair to make a further detour to the south and east<sup>9</sup> and he did not reach the front of the enemy till a week later when he arrived at Ft. Edward, having suffered severe losses in the rearguard action known as the Battle of Hubbardton.

Burgoyne had intended to proceed by way of Lake George, though mindful of the alternative route and also of its difficulties, as is clearly shown in his "Thoughts for conducting the war from the side of Canada." In one place he says:

"I will suppose him also to occupy Lake George with a considerable naval strength, in order to secure his retreat, and afterwards to retard the campaign; and it is natural to expect that he will take measures to block up the roads from Ticonderoga to Albany by the way of Skenesborough, by fortifying the strong ground at different places, and thereby obliging the King's army to carry a weight of artillery with it; and, by felling trees, breaking bridges, and other obvious impediments, to delay, though he should not have power or spirit finally to resist, its progress."<sup>10</sup>

Recurring again to this point some pages further on he says:

"The next measure must depend upon those taken by the enemy, and upon the general plan of the campaign as concerted at home. If it be determined that General Howe's whole forces should act upon Hudson's-River, and to the southward of it, and that the only object of the Canada army be to effect a junction with that force, the immediate possession of Lake George would be of great consequence, as the most expeditious and most commodious route to Albany; and, should the enemy be in force upon that lake, which is very probable, every effort should be tried, by throwing savages and light troops round it, to oblige them to quit it without waiting for naval preparations. Should those efforts fail, the route by South-Bay and Skenesborough might be attempted; but considerable difficulties may be expected, as the narrow parts of the river may be easily choked up and rendered impassible; and, at best, there will be necessity for a great deal of land-carriage for the artillery, provision, &c. which can only be supplied from Canada. In case of success also by that route, and the enemy not removed from Lake George, it will be necessary to leave a chain of posts, as the army proceeds, for the securities of your communication, which may too much weaken so small an army.

"Lest all these attempts should unavoidably fail, and it become indispensably necessary to attack the enemy by water upon Lake George, the army, at the out-set, should be provided with carriages, implements, and artificers, for conveying armed vessels from Ticonderoga to the lake."<sup>11</sup>

Later in a Journal despatched from Skenesborough on July 11th, after he had decided to take the main army over that route he again refers to the two routes in these terms:

"Roads are opening for the army to march to them [the enemy at Ft. Edward] by Fort Anne, and the Wood Creek is clearing of fallen trees, sunken stones, and other obstacles, to give passage to bateaux for carrying artillery, stores, provisions, and camp equipage. These are laborious works, but the spirit and zeal of the troops are sufficient to surmount them. Some little time must



also be allowed for the supplies of provisions to overtake us. In the mean time all possible diligence is using at Ticonderoga to get the gun-boats, provision-vessels, and a proper quantity of bateaux, into Lake George. A corps of the army will be ordered to penetrate by that route, which will afterwards be the route for the magazines; and a junction of the whole is intended at Fort Edward."<sup>12</sup>

The direction of the American retreat had forced an initial change in Burgoyne's plans since the main part of his army under his personal direction had followed Long's force to Skenesborough. His defence of his continuance on this route may be given in his own words as found in his *Narrative*.

"Question has been made by those who began at this period to arraign my military conduct, whether it would not have been more expedient for the purpose of rapidity, to have fallen back to Ticonderoga, in order to take the convenient route by Lake George, than to have persevered in the laborious and difficult course by land to Fort Edward? My motives for preferring the latter were these: I considered not only the general impressions which a retrograde motion is apt to make upon the minds of both enemies and friends, but also, that the natural conduct of the enemy in that case would be to remain at Fort George, as their retreat could not then be cut off, in order to oblige me to open trenches, and consequently to delay me, and in the mean time they would have destroyed the road from Fort George to Fort Edward. On the other hand, by persisting to penetrate by the short cut from Fort Anne, of which I was then master, to Fort Edward, though it was attended with great labour, and many alert situations, the troops were improved in the very essential point of wood service; I effectually dislodged the enemy from Fort George without a blow: and seeing me master of one communication, they did not think it worth while to destroy the other.

"The great number of boats also, which must necessarily have been employed for the transport of the troops over Lake George, were by this course spared for the transport of the provision, artillery, and ammunition.

"The success answered this reasoning in every point; for by the vigilance of General Phillips, to whom I had committed the important part of forwarding all the necessaries from Ticonderoga, a great embarkation arrived at Fort George on July 29th. I took possession of the country near Fort Edward on the same day, and independently of other advantages, I found myself much more forward in point of time than I could possibly have been by the other route.

“Another material motive, which could not be known by strangers who have reasoned upon this movement, was, that during the time my army was employed in clearing Wood-Creek and cutting roads, and the corps under Major-general Phillips was working to pass the transports over Lake George, I was enabled to detach a large corps to my left, under Major-general Riedesel, and thereby assist my purpose of giving jealousy to Connecticut, and keeping in check the whole country called the Hampshire Grants. . .

“On the arrival of the army at Fort Edward, the great object of attention was the transports from Fort George. The distance was about sixteen miles, the roads wanting great repair, the weather unfavourable, the cattle and carriages scarce; part of the latter inconvenience was occasioned by the number of both that were necessarily detained at Ticonderoga, for the purpose of dragging the boats and the provisions over the carrying-places, between Lake Champlain and Lake George: . . .”<sup>13</sup>

With the validity of these arguments we are not deeply concerned, though it is perfectly evident that unnecessary baggage, not necessary for military purposes, was carried all the way to Saratoga.<sup>14</sup> After the artillery boats, bridge material, etc., had with great difficulty been transported to Ft. Edward and sufficient supply of provisions accumulated at that point so that he could move without immediate dependence for daily supply by the long line from Canada, Burgoyne advanced and soon met a force which now outnumbered him.

To place the following events in their proper relation to those taking place to the south, let us recall that on the 13th and 14th of September<sup>15</sup> Burgoyne crossed from the east to the west side of the Hudson and encamped on the heights and in the plain of Saratoga (Schuylerville) and that on the 19th was fought the first Battle of Saratoga, the second following on the 7th of October.

The British lines of communication though lightly held had not been abandoned and an opportunity presented itself to destroy them, capture his supplies, and make difficult his retreat to Canada. At this time General Lincoln was in New England engaged in gathering militia for the ensuing campaign. The origin of the plan for an attack to the north of Burgoyne's main army seems to have arisen with General Lincoln and General Stark on the receipt of a letter from General Gates on the 19th of August. In a later account to Colonel John Laurens of the events of this campaign, General Lincoln wrote as follows:

"We were fully of opinion, that a body of militia should be collected in the Grants, and move in the rear of General Burgoyne, as this measure would oblige him to make heavy detachments to secure the several posts necessary to cover his rear, on the doing of which the salvation of his army might depend. He would also be obliged to escort his provision-wagons, which would serve to weaken his main body, as General Gates would have little to fear in front. Besides, this movement would cover a large and valuable country, filled with provisions, and restrain the unfriendly."<sup>16</sup>

This plan was agreed to and the troops which had been collected were moved northward to Manchester on the 7th and to Pawlet on the 8th, where a halt was made.<sup>17</sup> General Lincoln's letter continues as follows:

"On the 13th, our little army being collected, which consisted of two thousand five hundred men, and the stores being arrived,—to execute our general plan, which was to annoy, divide, and distract the enemy, Colonel Brown was sent with five hundred men across the Narrows (part of Lake Champlain, or, as it is sometimes called, South Bay), to the north end of Lake George, with instructions to destroy all the boats and stores there belonging to the enemy, and, if possible, to relieve our prisoners at that post.<sup>18</sup> Colonel Johnson<sup>19</sup> was ordered, with a like number of men, to Mount Independence, with instructions to attempt that post, to favor the designs of Colonel Brown. Colonel Woodbridge<sup>20</sup> was ordered with five hundred men to Skenesborough, with instructions to proceed to Fort Anne, and from thence to attempt the enemy's post at the Mills, if it could be done without risking too much. Hereby he became a cover to Colonel Brown, and secured his retreat, if nothing more could be effected. In order to give despatch to these enterprises, and ease to the troops, the horse, which I wrote for from Berkshire to come on with sacks, having arrived, they were divided among the three commands, and took on the flour. The beeves were kept on foot. A number of militia light-horse were ordered on, with their saddlebags filled with spare cartridges. Thus the men moved very light, and with great despatch.

"On the 17th, after leaving four hundred men to cover the stores at Pawlet, I moved with six hundred towards Skenesborough, in order to join Colonel Woodbridge, the more effectually to cover Colonel Brown; at which post I intended Colonels Brown and Johnson should join me, in order to move in force into the rear of General Burgoyne.

"Colonel Johnson arrived in time before Mount Independence, and remained there a number of days; but, finding the enemy

too well covered to attempt an assault with a probability of success, he returned when ordered. The enemy having evacuated their posts in their rear, it became unnecessary for Colonel Woodbridge to proceed farther than Skenesborough. Colonel Brown's success you have fully represented in the following extracts from his report to me."<sup>16</sup>

On the 19th,<sup>21</sup> General Burgoyne having entirely neglected his rear, the troops under General Lincoln, who were on their way to Skenesborough (where the general had already arrived), were ordered to return to Pawlet and shortly thereafter were marched to Stillwater.

This brings us to Colonel Brown's expedition with which we are more particularly concerned. Here we properly pause for a sketch of the chief figure of the expedition. According to his most recent biographer, Archibald M. Howe, (in an address at Palatine Bridge, 29 September 1908),<sup>22</sup> John Brown, of Pittsfield, was born 19 October 1744 and was therefore about 33 years old at the date of these events; he was a graduate of Yale, practised law for a few months in Tryon county, New York, but shortly returned to Pittsfield, served in several prominent civil capacities during the Revolution, was at the capture of Ft. Ticonderoga in 1775, participated in the invasion of Canada as major, was lieutenant colonel of a Connecticut regiment of the line in 1776-77 while it was stationed at Albany and later at Ft. Stanwix, resigning about 18 May 1777. In September of that year we find him in command of a regiment of Massachusetts militia and shall hear further of his exploits. Nothing seems to be written of his life from October of that year till 1780 when he went to the defense of the Mohawk valley with Massachusetts troops and was killed in the Battle of Stone Arabia, on his 36th birthday.

Leaving Pawlet on the 13th we find him writing from Poultney on the same day and reporting that he expects to be in Castleton on the morrow by 10 o'clock P. M.<sup>23</sup> The following morning he again writes from Poultney to General Lincoln and expresses apprehension because of the delay to a detachment under Colonel Warner. The next report which we have of his proceedings is contained in his letter to Colonel Johnson dated Lake George Landing, 18 September 1777. From this report, as well as from the later report which he wrote on the 4th of October to some unnamed general, it is clear that he proceeded by way of the

vicinity of Skenesborough and at that point crossed over the southern extension of Lake Champlain so as to reach the point of attack from the southwest near Mount Defiance. The outlines of his attack are likewise given in his report of the same day to General Lincoln which being somewhat fuller in its details I quote as follows:

“North end of lake George landing  
Thursday Sep 18th 1777

“Sir,

“With great fatigue after marching all last night I arrived at this place at the break of day, and after the best disposition of the men, I could make, immediately began the attack, and in a few minutes, carried the place. I then without any loss of time detached a considerable part of my men to the mills, where a greater number of the enemy were posted, who also were soon made prisoners, a small number of whom having taken possession of a block house in that Vicinity were with more difficulty bro't to submission; but at the sight of a Cannon they surrendered. During this season of success, Mount Defiance also fell into our hands. I have taken possession of the old french lines at Ticonderoga, and have sent a flag demanding surrender of Ty: and mount independence in strong and peremptory terms. I have had as yet no information of the event of Colo. Johnsons attack on the mount. My loss of men in these several actions are not more than 3 or 4 killed and 5 wounded. The enemy's loss is less. I find myself in possession of 293 prisoners. Vizt 2 captains, 9 subs. 2 Commissaries, non Commissioned officers and privates 143. British, 119 Canadians, 18 artificers and retook more than 100 of our men. total 293, exclusive of the prisoners retaken.—The watercraft I have taken, is 150 batteaus below the falls on Lake Champlain 50 above the falls including 17 gun boats and one armed sloop. Arms equal to the number of prisoners. Some ammunition and many other things which I cannot now ascertain. I must not forget to mention a few Cannon which may be of great service to us. Tho: my success has hitherto answered my most sanguine expectations, I cannot promise myself great things, the events of war being so dubious in their nature, but shall do my best to distress the enemy all in my power, having regard to my retreat,—There is but a small quantity of provisions at this place which I think will necessitate my retreat in case we do not carry Ty and independence—I hope you will use your utmost endeavor to give me assistance should I need in crossing the lake &c.—The enemy but a very small force at fort George. Their boats are on an island about 14 miles from this guarded by six companies, having artillery<sup>24</sup>—I have much fear with respect to the prisoners, being

obliged to send them under a small guard.—I am well informed that considerable reinforcements is hourly expected at the lake under command of Sir John Johnson.—This minute received Genl. Powals answer to my demand in these words, “The garrison intrusted to my charge I shall defend to the last.” Indeed I have little hopes of putting him to the necessity of giving it up unless by the force under Colonel Johnson.

I am &  
John Brown.”

Genl. Lincoln.

On the 19th he reported again to General Lincoln and stated his intention of crossing to Mount Independence and in conjunction with General Warner<sup>25</sup> (who had come to the support of Colonel Johnson) attacking that post. He also states in this letter, what is of particular interest, that before the attack of the previous day he had promised all the plunder to the men for an encouragement to them in their attack. On this date he also wrote to General Warner giving him a general statement of his situation.

On the evening of the 20th we find him once more reporting to General Lincoln from Lake George landing, in which he reported the addition of about 20 prisoners taken in 3 boats which came from Ft. George and the sending off of 160 prisoners to General Warner. On further consideration he had decided not to attack Ft. Ticonderoga, since the capture would be without much importance so long as Mount Independence was held by the enemy, and that Mount seemed to be so strongly fortified as to make it impracticable to seize it. This letter also shows the origin of the plan for the Lake George expedition, which he at once proceeded to put into effect. On this point he writes:

“By intelligence from up the Lake I am sure that I shall have it in my Power to command this Lake. The Enemy have a Post at Dimond Islelandt consisting of 3 Companies of German Troops, and almost all the Boats in the lake exclusive of those I have taken. They have but little Provision and cannot be reinforced or supplied from this Quarter. Shall indeavour to set out tomorrow morning with a small Sloop Mounting 3 Carriage Guns 7 pounds, one Gun Boat with one Brass 18 Do. in her Bow and one other Boat Mounting one 7 Do. and about 400 Men in Boats. I can Retreat much easier from 20 Miles up the Lake then from this Place. Do not mean however to abandon this Place unless necessitated to do it untill the Event of this Expedition is known—”

In various letters both Lincoln and Brown refer to the fact that advices were interfered with, expresses cut off, so that they were

not in close touch with each other; and from a letter of Lincoln to Brown of the 21st dated at Pawlet it is plain that he had been at Skenesborough and was then, under express orders of Gates, proceeding southward leaving Colonel Brown and General Warner to act on their own judgments with reference to the northern attack.<sup>26</sup>

The next letter from Colonel Brown is dated from Skenesborough, September 26th, and is a straightforward account of the attack, which is perhaps too much dignified by calling it a battle but which was certainly more than a mere skirmish. As this attack is the topic of my paper it may be well to quote the report in full:

“Skeensboro Friday 11 o'clock, a. m. Sept. 26th 1777

“Dear Sir:

“I this minute arrived at this place by the way of Fort Ann, was induced to take this rout on act of my Ignorance of the situation of every part of the continental Army.—

“On the 22 inst at 4 o'clk P. M. I set sail from the north end Lake George with 20 sail of Boats three of which were armed, Viz one small sloop mounting 3 guns. and 2 British Gun Boats having on Board the whole about 420 Men officers included with a Determined resolution to attack Diamond Island which lies within 5 miles Fort George at the break of Day the next Morning, but a very heavy storm coming on prevented.—I arrived Sabbath Day point abt midnight where I tarried all night, during which time I [lost a] small Boat in the fleet taken the Day before coming from Fort George, conducted by one Ferry [this name is elsewhere given as Terry] lately a sutler in our army, I put Ferry on his Parole, but in the night he found Means to escape with his Boat, and informed the Enemy of our approach, on the 23d I advanced as far as 12 Mile Island, the Wind continuing too high for an attack I suspended it untill the Morning of the 24th at 9 oclock at which Time I advanced with the 3 armed Boats in front and the other Boats, I ordered to wing to the Right and left of Island to attempt a landing if practicable, and to support the Gun Boats in case they should need assistance, I was induced to make this experiment to find the strength of the Island as also to carry it if practicable.—The enemy gave me the first fire which I returned in good earnest, and advanced as nigh as I thought prudent, I soon found that the enemy had been advertised of our approach and well prepared for our reception having a great number of cannon well mounted with good Breast Works, I however approached within a small Distance giving the Enemy as hot a fire as in my Power, untill the sloop was hulled between wind and Water and obliged to toe her off and one

of the boats so damaged as I was obliged to quit her in the action. I had two men killed two Mortally wounded and several others wounded in such Manner as I was obliged to leave them under the Care of the Inhabitants, who I had taken Prisoners giving them a sufficient reward for their services.

“I Run my Boats up a Bay<sup>27</sup> a considerable distance and burnt them with all the Baggage that was not portable—The Enemy have on Diamond Island as near as could be collected are about *three* hundred, and about 40 at Fort George with orders if they are attacked to retreat to the Island—Genl Borgeine has about 4 Weeks Provision with his army and no more, he is determined to cut his Road through to Albany at all events, for this I have the last authority, still I think him under a small mistake—Most of the Horses and Cattle taken at Ty and thereabouts were left in the Woods. Genl Warner has put out a party in quest of them.

“I am Dear Sr wishing you and the Main Army great Success  
 your most obt huml Sert  
 Genl Lincoln  
 Jno Brown”

His later report to an unnamed general,<sup>28</sup> who may well have been Gates, dated at Pawlet, October 4th, again refers to this matter and as corroborative evidence written a week later may also be quoted on this point:

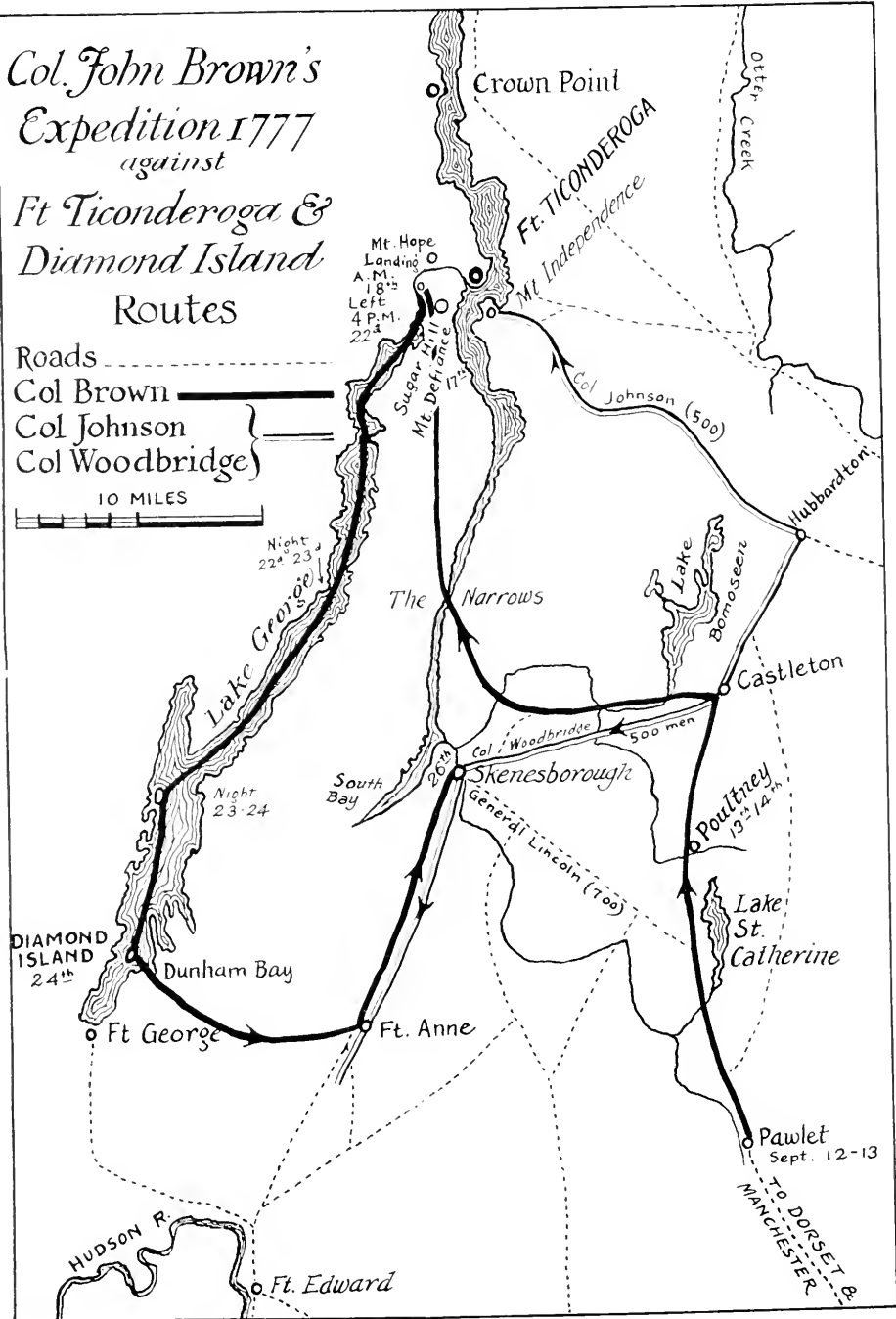
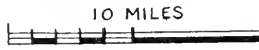
“By the Boats that come in dayly from Fort George and Diamond Island, I found that the Island were not apprized of us and therefore determined that it was my Object rather than Ty I therefore after Canonading the old Fort a Considerable Time, from within the old French Lines and from mount defiance, from which with one Ball two Men within the Parade were killed, and after having destroyed all the Carriges and Boats except 20 in lake Geolge and after having burnt most of the Stores about Ticonderoga and killed and sent off all the Cattle and Horses, on the 24th I embarked for the Island, having 5 Cannon mounted on the small sloop and gun Boats, but an unluky Circumstance happened; One Terry lately a sutler in our Army being a Prisoner, I suffered him to go at large on Parole but on my sailing from the landing I ordered Terry & his Associates on board the Gun Boats, unhappily an Officer coming on in the rear ordered Terry out of the Gun Boats into his own Boat and fall under his stern, altho this Officer had no bad intent in this Order yet it Poved our overthrow at the Island, for Night coming on with a great Storm Terry made his Escape to the Enemy which gave them sufficient Oppertunity to mount their Cannon and Prepare for our reception[.] I however Proceeded and made the Attempt, but finding the Enemy too well Prepared was obliged to quit after two hours Engagemet, in which the Enemy huld the sloop between wind





# Col. John Brown's Expedition 1777 against Ft Ticonderoga & Diamond Island Routes

Roads .....  
 Col Brown —————  
 Col Johnson —————  
 Col Woodbridge —————



and water in such Manner I was obliged to toe her off, one of the Gun Boats also being Wounded and many other Boats shattered to Pieces, I thought Proper to retreat and after having burned all the boats on the East shore quit the Lake and got safely into Skeensboro', I left behind me in the whole killed and wounded ten Men—the Number of Prisoners on Parole shall transmit your honor very soon."

From British sources we get various statements which enable us to form a more complete conception of the events connected with this attack. Three of these are perhaps of special importance. The general in command of the German troops Major general Riedesel, has the following statement in his Journal:

"All the heavy baggage of the different regiments was sent back to Ticonderoga on the 1st of September. Those articles, however, which might be more needed, were only sent back as far as Diamond Island in Lake George—seven [should be three] miles from Fort George—that they might be close at hand in case of need. At the same time two companies of the 47th Regiment were sent with them as a garrison; only thirty men and one officer being left at Fort George, as the communication with that lake was to be given up for the present."<sup>29</sup>

The battle itself was reported by Burgoyne in his letter of 20 October 1777 which contained the following paragraphs:

"On the 24th instant [should be September], the enemy, enabled, by the capture of the gunboats and bateaux, which they had made after the surprise of the sloop, to embark upon Lake George, attacked Diamond Island in two divisions.

"Captain Aubrey, and two companies of the 47th regiment, had been posted at that island from the time the army passed the Hudson's River, as a better situation, for the security of the stores at the south end of Lake George, than Fort George, which is on the continent, and not tenable against artillery and numbers. The enemy were repulsed by Captain Aubrey with great loss, and pursued by the gun-boats under his command, to the east shore, where two of their principal vessels were retaken, together with all the cannon. They had just time to set fire to the other bateaux, and retreated over the mountains."<sup>30</sup>

The statement of Burgoyne was probably based in part on the report of Lieutenant Irwine who was in command at Ft. George with 30 men and whose report found in the Gates Papers was as follows (the date is apparently a mistake for 25th):

“Fort George 24<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1777.

“Sir

“I think it necessary to acquaint you for the information of General Burgoyne, that the enemy, to the amount of two or three hundred men came from Skenesborough to the carrying place near Tyconderoga and there took seventeen or eighteen Batteaus with Gunboats—Their design was first to attack the fort but considering they could not well accomplish it without cannon they desisted from that scheme, they were then resolved to attack Diamond Island (which Island Capt. Aubrey commands) and if they succeeded, to take this place, they began to attack the Island with cannon about 9 o'clock yesterday morning, I have the satisfaction to inform you that after a cannonading for near an hour and a half on both sides the enemy took to their retreat. Then was Gun boats sent in pursuit of them which occasioned the enemy to burn their Gun boats and Batteaus and made their escape towards Skenesborough in great confusion—we took one Gun boat from them with a twelve pounder in her and a good quantity of ammunition—we have heard there was a few kill'd and many wounded of them. There was not a man killed or hurt during the whole action of his Majesty's Troops. I have the honor to be Sir your most obedient and most humbl<sup>e</sup> Ser<sup>t</sup>

Geo<sup>e</sup> Irwine Com at Fort George L<sup>t</sup> 47<sup>th</sup>.”<sup>31</sup>

It appears strange that no account of this fight at Diamond Island was published by the Americans and that, except for the British account, which does not mention Colonel Brown, it remained practically unknown till the publication of an article by Rev. B. F. De Costa in 1872, an article which has not been used in our general histories of the Revolution.

Other letters of Colonel Brown in the possession of a descendant, Capt. William Butler Clarke, of Belmont, Massachusetts (some of which were evidently used by Mr. Howe in his sketch of Brown already referred to), were printed last year in the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, but without any comments other than a very brief introduction stating the source of the papers. This article has probably not come to the attention of many students of New York history, but it has furnished the occasion of this effort properly to understand the events narrated.

The management of the expedition by Colonel Brown was commended in General Lincoln's letter to him dated at Bemis Heights, September 28th, in which he regrets that it could not have been crowned with greater success. On September 30th he

despatched Colonel Brown to Pawlet, directing him on his arrival there to send two or three hundred men with 10 or 12 days provision between Ft. Edward and Ft. George in order to cut off all communication between the posts. Of the results we know nothing; but the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga soon after brought about the early retreat of the British from Ft. George and Diamond Island and a little later from Ft. Ticonderoga. With the later events on Lake George there is not time to deal. What the results of the capture of this little island might have been is difficult to judge. Burgoyne's surrender came so soon that its result would perhaps have been slight in any case. But though a failure in its immediate purpose, this study has shown, I hope, that it was part of a well-conceived scheme of operation, carried out with energy and judgment and by a commander whose work has not hitherto received its due credit.

PETER NELSON

---

AUTHORITIES CITED

<sup>1</sup>The elevations above sea-level are: Lake Champlain, 101 feet; Lake George, 322 feet; Hudson River at Ft. Edward, about 120 feet; highest point between Ft. Anne and Ft. Edward, about 150 feet; highest point between Lake George and Ft. Edward, about 570 feet.

<sup>2</sup>General Dieskau had approached Ft. William Henry by way of South Bay and the southern end of French Mountain.

<sup>3</sup>*Documents relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, 8:451. This work will hereafter be cited as *Col. Doc.*

<sup>4</sup>Skene settled a few families at Skenesborough in 1761. Thomas Jones, *History of New York during the Revolutionary War*, (New York, 1879), 1:693.

<sup>5</sup>B. F. DeCosta, *A Narrative of Events at Lake George* (N. Y., 1868), p. 44-46, 73. This work will be cited hereafter as DeCosta, *Narrative*; it is practically identical as to text with chapters 6-8 and appendices I and II of his *Lake George* (N. Y., 1868); his *Lake George* (N. Y., 1869) omits the appendices. B. F. DeCosta, *Notes on the History of Fort George* (N. Y., 1871), is an independent work and will be cited as DeCosta, *Fort George*. See also *Col. Doc.*, 8:371, and *Documentary History of the State of New York*, 4:517 (quarto edition).

<sup>6</sup>DeCosta, *Narrative*, p. 54.

<sup>7</sup>DeCosta, *Narrative*, p. 47-62.

<sup>8</sup>Col. Pierse Long, of New Hampshire.

<sup>9</sup>It has been said that he retreated to Rutland but this is an error which probably arose from his order to Warner to retire to that point if hard pressed. See letter of St. Clair to Schuyler, Dorset, 8 July 1777, in Jared Sparks, *Correspondence of the American Revolution* (Boston, 1853), 2:513.

<sup>10</sup>John Burgoyne, *A State of the Expedition* (Ed. 2, London, 1780), p. iv.

<sup>11</sup>Burgoyne, p. viii-ix.

<sup>12</sup>Burgoyne, p. xxxv-xxxvi.

<sup>13</sup>Burgoyne, p. 17-19.

<sup>14</sup>Gen. John Watts DePeyster is quoted in Justin Winsor, *Narrative and Critical History of America* (Boston, 1889), 6:313, as follows: "Burgoyne

could have been re-assembled at 'Old Ty' by the 10th July; could have been transported to Fort George by the 12th; and, having left his heavy guns and all but his light artillery and indispensable materials there or at Ty, in depot, with a sufficient guard, could have reached Fort Edward on the evening of the 13th July. From this point to Albany is about fifty miles. With six or ten days' rations and an extra supply of ammunition sufficient for a battle of that period, Burgoyne could have swept Schuyler out of his path with ease, and, allowing one day's delay for a fight, could have occupied Albany on the 16th July."

<sup>15</sup>Burgoyne, p. lxxxiv.

<sup>16</sup>Sparks, 2:533-36. The date of Gates' letter is incorrectly given as September. The plan had previously been discussed by Schuyler and Lincoln; see letter of former, 31 July 1777, in Sparks, 2:516.

<sup>17</sup>Lincoln to the Council of Massachusetts, 23 Sept. 1777, in Sparks, 2:528-30.

<sup>18</sup>Lincoln's orders to Brown are printed in Sparks, 2:525-26, and are there dated the 12th; in his letter to Gates, 14 Sept. 1777, De Costa, *Fort George*, p. 42, Lincoln gives the date as *yesterday* (that is, the 13th); and in his letter to the Council of Massachusetts he wrote that his orders had been issued on the 14th. In spite of these discrepancies, there seems very little reason to doubt Brown's statement in his letter of 4 Oct. 1777 that he received his orders on the 13th; his report from Poultney on the same day shows that he set out at once.

<sup>19</sup>Col. Thomas Johnson, of the Vermont militia.

<sup>20</sup>Col. Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge, of the Massachusetts militia.

<sup>21</sup>The 19th, according to letter of Lincoln to Laurens, Sparks, 2:535; but the 18th, according to his letter to the Council of Massachusetts, Sparks, 2:529.

<sup>22</sup>Archibald M. Howe, *Colonel John Brown of Pittsfield, Massachusetts, the brave accuser of Benedict Arnold*, an address delivered before the Fort Rensselaer chapter of the D. A. R. and others, at the village of Palatine Bridge, New York, September 29, 1908 (Boston, 1908).

<sup>23</sup>This letter and others which follow are quoted from a communication by Capt. William Butler Clarke, of Belmont, Mass., to the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, October 1920, 74:284-93. The letters there printed are:

- |    |                                  |                               |       |            |
|----|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|-------|------------|
| 1  | Brown to Lincoln, Poultney,      | 13                            | Sept. | 1777       |
| 2  | "                                | "                             | "     | 14 " "     |
| 3  | "                                | Johnson, Lake George Landing, | 18    | Sept. 1777 |
| 4  | "                                | Lincoln,                      | "     | " "        |
| 5  | "                                | "                             | "     | 19 " "     |
| 6  | "                                | Warner,                       | "     | " " "      |
| 7  | "                                | Lincoln,                      | "     | 20 " "     |
| 8  | Lincoln to Brown, Pawlet,        | 21                            | Sept. | 1777       |
| 9  | Brown to Lincoln, Skenesborough, | 26                            | Sept. | 1777       |
| 10 | Lincoln to Brown, Bemis Heights, | 28                            | "     | "          |
| 11 | "                                | "                             | "     | 30 " "     |
| 12 | Brown to Lincoln, Falls Mills,   | 1                             | Oct.  | 1777       |
| 13 | Lincoln to Brown, (no place),    | 2                             | "     | "          |
| 14 | Brown to ———, Pawlet,            | 4                             | "     | "          |

Of these nos. 4 and 9 had previously appeared in B. F. DeCosta, *The Fight at Diamond Island* (N. Y., 1872), reprinted with additions from the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, April 1872, 26:147-52; the date of No. 4, is there erroneously given as the 10th. Both were copied from the *Gates Papers* in the New York Historical Society. DeCosta's article was reprinted, practically in full, except the introductory pages, in William L. Stone, *The Campaign of Lieut. Gen. Burgoyne* (1877), p. 347-52. No. 4 was also printed in Sparks, 2:529-30, presumably from "the newspapers of the

time" and said to be addressed to Gates, and No. 8 appears in Sparks, 2:527-28, from a different original. From Howe's address on Colonel Brown, it would seem that he had also seen Nos. 5, 7, and 14.

<sup>24</sup>From the absence of any later reference to such an island, this statement seems to be distorted information about Diamond Island, as is the later reference to *three* companies of *German* troops at the island.

<sup>25</sup>In his letter of 13 September, Colonel Brown mentions "Col, Warner's party" and next day again speaks of "Colo. Warner's Detachmt." This was doubtless Col. Seth Warner of Vermont. The General Warner to whom his letter of the 19th was addressed, and who is mentioned in his letter to Lincoln of the 19th and 20th, and in Lincoln's letter to Brown of the 21st, 30th and 2d October, was Jonathan Warner, of Hardwick, Mass., who was brigadier general of Massachusetts militia. He was appointed to the command of all Massachusetts militia detached for the reinforcement of the Northern army, 9 Aug. 1777 (L. R. Paige, *History of Hardwick* (Boston, 1883), p. 273).

In the same letter Lincoln says that General Bayley, who is referred to in Lincoln's letter to Brown of the 21st, "is left at Castleton, in the neighborhood of the enemy, and will forward supplies, and join the troops, if necessary." This was Gen. Jacob Bayley who was commissioned brigadier-general of Gloucester and Cumberland county militia by the New York Provincial Congress in 1776. A letter of his dated at Castleton, 22 Sept. 1777, is printed in the *New Hampshire State Papers*, 17:136, in which he reports 500 prisoners taken and the division reduced to 1,500 by General Lincoln's withdrawal of most of the troops to the south.

<sup>26</sup>See letters referred to in note 23.

<sup>27</sup>Dunham Bay.

<sup>28</sup>Howe, p. 12, assumes that this report was to Lincoln, but Captain Clarke says: "There is nothing in or on this letter to indicate to what general it was written. Apparently it was not written to General Lincoln."

<sup>29</sup>Max von Eelking, *Memoirs, and Letters and Journals, of Major General Riedesel* (Albany 1868), 1:134.

<sup>30</sup>Burgoyne, p. xciv; quoted by DeCosta, *Diamond Island*, p. 8, with date of 27th; also in his *Fort George*, p. 43, and his *Narrative*, p. 66.

<sup>31</sup>DeCosta, *Diamond Island*, p. 9; from *Gates Papers*.

## REVIEWS OF BOOKS

*A History of Minnesota.* By WILLIAM WATTS FOLWELL. In four volumes. Vol. I. (Saint Paul: Minnesota Historical Society. 1921. Pp. xvii, 533. Illustrations and Maps.)

This promises to be a monumental history of Minnesota. It is of peculiar interest to New Yorkers because of the fact that the author was born on a farm in the town of Romulus, was graduated from Hobart College at Geneva, and was for many years a professor there. In 1869 he was made president of the University of Minnesota and continued as such until 1884.

Fur traders from New York and fur trading companies organized in New York played an important part in the early explorations and development of Minnesota. Such a trader was John Jacob Astor and such a company was the American Fur Company, which he organized. The story of these is told in the first volume.

New York's additional interest is drawn from the fact that when the territory was peopled it was from New York State that the larger number of the settlers came during the years 1855 and 1856. Just as New Yorkers had been most active in settling Wisconsin between 1830 and 1850, so now they showed a similar activity in Minnesota.

The reason for this migration from New York State has never been fully explained and Mr. Folwell does not even broach it in this volume. Joseph Schafer of Wisconsin has recently ventured the supposition that it was due to the tendency early observable in Western New York, for large owners to buy out small farmers for the purpose of cattle raising, and dairying. Probably there was just as much in the temptation to sell acreage at high prices in New York when they could go out to Wisconsin and Minnesota and buy lands at figures as low as \$1.25 an acre.

In a brief notice such as this it is impossible to select for mention the many items of interest to the New Yorker in this volume. The book is written in a delightfully entertaining style.



*Letters of Members of the Continental Congress.* Edited by EDMUND C. BURNETT. Vol. I. August 29, 1774 to July 4, 1776. (Washington D. C. Carnegie Institution. 1921. Pp. lxxvi, 572.)

The interest of New Yorkers in this collection is more particularly directed to its own members who are listed on pages lii—lvii. They were John Alsop, Simon Boerum, George Clinton, James Duane, William Floyd, John Haring, John Jay, Francis Lewis, Philip Livingston, Robert R. Livingston, Isaac Low, Lewis Morris, Philip Schuyler, Henry Wisner. A study of the index of which there is a very good one shows that James Duane, John Jay and Philip Schuyler were the most active if we were to judge by the number of references which are made to them.

These letters will supply in a measure, the accounts of proceedings which were never kept or if kept for the time being, were destroyed. Just as John Jay is said to have remarked to young William Livingston that the true history of the Revolution would never be written, so Dr. Jameson calls attention to the statements of John Adams that so many of the meetings were in secret and so much of the material purposely destroyed, that the history could not be written.

As a piece of good editing this work of Mr. Burnett's leaves nothing to be desired. Not only are letters given, but also extracts from diaries where they have been found. The collection is thoroughly annotated at the bottom of each page so that every letter or document used is placed in its proper setting—a very necessary thing in a collection drawn from so many different sources. Force's *American Archives*, the *Journals of the Continental Congress*, and the *Journals of Provincial Congresses* are most drawn from. In addition, numerous collections of private letters, some of which have not as yet been printed, have been used.

The work will be complete in six volumes.

*The History of the 306th Field Artillery.* Compiled by the men who participated in the events described. (New York: Knickerbocker Press. 1920. Pp. vi, 169. Illustrations and maps.)

In a measure this volume tells the same story for the whole 306th Field Artillery as the volume below tells for Battery B

alone. The history of "Soldier making at Camp Upton" and of other events is told in chapters similar in title and content.

This work, however, takes on a more serious aspect in Part II, which is devoted to "Operations and Statistics," but even in this portion there are several chapters under such titles as "Regimental Fun and Frolic," "The Howitzer" a short lived journalistic enterprise, "Prisoners in Germany," "Paris," and "Tales They Tell." Try as he will the American soldier cannot get away from the comic side of even serious life. It is a tribute to his mental make up that he was able to go rollicking through war as he goes through peace. It seems at times as if he got more fun out of war than he gets out of the business of life.

One of the most valuable parts of the volume is the portion which is devoted to the "Military Biographies of every Man in the 306th Field Artillery."

The drawings and illustrations are a credit to the authors.

J. S.

*The Story of Battery B, 306th F. A.—77th Division.* By EDITORIAL STAFF. (Printed by the Premier Printing Company, New York. No date. Pp. 102. Illustrations.)

In ten chapters entitled Camp Upton, the Leviathan and Brest, Training Days at Camp De Souge, The Vosges Front, Vesle-Aisne Campaign, The Eight Day Hike to the Argonne, The Argonne-Meuse Campaign, Marcq and the Armistice, "Home was Never Like This"—Dancevoir and Noyen, and Homeward Bound, the story of the 306th is told. It is accompanied by numerous photographic illustrations and snap-shots, an honor roll, casualties, humorous stories, poems and an alphabetical roster with addresses.

It is in no sense a technical or military account of the activities of the unit. It is told in a popular vein calculated to appeal to the relatives and friends of the members and to serve as a sort of reviver of memories for the boys themselves. It is books of this kind, however, which do more to show the psychology of our men in the World War than any technical treatise could possibly do.

"Home Was Never Like This," is a delightful chapter showing the impressions which the French male and female made on our men. The question of getting a bath was always a problem, but even this hardship the men seemed to take good naturedly.

J. S.

*Monroe in the World War.* By ARTHUR COVENTRY PATMORE. (Monroe, New York. Monroe Gazette. 1921. Pp. 65. Illustrations).

The little booklet gives a sketch of the activities of the incorporated village of Monroe during the World War. It contains a list of men who entered the service, the contributions to the Red Cross, Liberty Loans and Y. M. C. A., a diary of Private John Dawson, letters from some soldiers, the participation of the high school and other items. It is to be regretted that more details were not obtained from the men who entered the service such as the units to which they belonged, and other items usually obtained by questionnaires.

## NOTES AND QUERIES

### PERSONAL

Roswell Randall Hoes, the noted authority on Ulster County and Kingston history, died in Washington, D. C., on October 26, 1921.

Dr. J. A. Campbell of Toronto and Colonel Roland B. Campbell of Great Britain who are descended from the famous Duncan Campbell, who lost his life at Ticonderoga under Abercromby, visited Duncan's grave in Union Cemetery at Fort Edward on November 24, 1921.

On September 15, 1921, James A. Beckett, Delmer Runkle and William C. Jones, accompanied by James Sullivan, State Historian, and A. W. Abrams, Chief of the Visual Instruction Division of the State Education Department visited Bennington Battlefield Park, in order to make a survey of what was needed to put the park in shape for visitors so that the Legislature at its coming session could be asked to appropriate the necessary funds. Mr. Abrams took photographs.

Mrs. Theodore Douglas Robinson, sister of Theodore Roosevelt, unveiled a bust of her brother at the Roosevelt School, at New Rochelle, December 19, 1921.

It is proposed that the seven English speaking nations of the world, Great Britain and Ireland, Canada, Newfoundland, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa and the United States join in a celebration of Magna Charta Day—which comes on June 15th.

### HISTORICAL SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

The Chautauqua County Historical Society held its thirty-eighth annual meeting at Mayville, September 10, 1921. The meeting was mainly devoted to obituary notes on Charles M. Dow of Jamestown, Gilbert W. Strong of Sherman and Herman Sixbey of Mayville. The former officers were re-elected.

At the September 21, 1921 meeting of the Madison County Historical Society in its room in the city hall at Oneida, Prof. Harry W. Langworthy gave an address on "Points of Historical Interest Along the Hudson River."

The Daughters of Columbia County Historical Society, at its meeting in Albany on October 30, 1921, approved of the erection of a "House of History," in memory of Theodore Roosevelt. Sketches of his life were read. Mrs. James Gillette read a paper on "The Livingston Family."

On September 13, 1921, the Daughters of Columbia County Historical Society, held a meeting at Lebanon Springs. Dr. Hattie Peckham solicited facts of the unwritten history of Lebanon Springs.

On September 21, 1921, the Dutchess County Historical Society made a historical pilgrimage to the towns of Washington, Amenia and Northeast. Many historic spots were visited and several lecturers explained their significance.

The Daughters of Columbia County Historical Society met at Hudson on September 29, 1921. Dr. George Rossman of Ancram, spoke on "Indian Remains in Columbia County," and Dr. James Sullivan, the State Historian spoke on "New York Men on the Battlefields of France."

At the September 27, 1921, meeting of the American University Club at Sidney in Delaware County, Mrs. E. Clark read a paper on the "Early History of Delaware County," Mrs. Doty read one on the "Historic Places of Delaware County" and Miss Miller one on "Noted Men and Women of Delaware County."

The Lockport Historical Society was organized in October, 1921. Cuthbert W. Pound, judge of the State Court of Appeals was chosen president; Hiram D. McNeil, vice-president; Austin C. Dwyer, secretary; C. A. Ward, treasurer; George S. Gooding, corresponding secretary.

At the regular meeting of the Rochester Historical Society on October 1, 1921, president Remington resigned and Charles H. Wiltsie was elected to take his place. An address was delivered by Dr. A. H. Strong, on the "Life and Services of Professor Henry A. Ward."

The State Convention of the D. A. R. met in Rochester, October 19, 1921.

The Verona Historical Society met at Barneveld on October 4, 1921, and elected W. A. Devott, president; Miss Jennie H. McIntosh, secretary; and Frank L. Worden, treasurer. George F. Wallace of Herkimer read a paper on "The Conspiracy of Aaron Burr."

The Arcadia Historical Society of Newark held its annual meeting on November 5, 1921. Miss Minnie F. Snyder read a most entertaining account of the meeting of the New York State Historical Association at Lake George.

Poultney Bigelow has sent a vigorous letter to the *Kingston Freeman*, urging the formation of a county historical society for Ulster.

During the summer, Mr. Milton Thomas of Chatham, addressed the Daughters of Columbia County Historical Society on the subject of "Historical Research."

On December 10, 1921, Joseph B. Gilder addressed the Century Association of New York City on "Captain Kidd: The Man and The Myth."

#### PUBLICATIONS, BOOKS, ARTICLES, MANUSCRIPTS

*The Year Book of the Dutchess County Historical Society* for 1921, contains an account of the *Dutchess County Historical Society Third Historical Pilgrimage*, and the historical papers read in connection with two places, Dover and Quaker Hill. In addition there is published a considerable quantity of letters of the Livingston family under the title of *A Packet of Old Letters, 1739-1753*.

*The American Hebrew* for September 30, 1921, has an article entitled *In Early New York, The American Background of the Jew at the Beginning of American History* by Samuel Oppenheim. Another article by Elias Lieberman is entitled *The First American Jewish Citizen*, and is also about New Amsterdam.

In *State Service*, for August-September, 1921, are articles on *Walt Whitman's Birthplace and Boyhood Haunts*; *How Napoleon III was Locked in Sing Sing Prison*; and *New York State's University and what It Means*.

The *Bulletin of the New York Public Library* for August, 1921, has a continuation of *A History of the New York Public Library*.

*From New York to Iowa*, is the title of an article by Lydia Arnold Titus in the October, 1921, number of *The Palimpsest*. It tells the story of life in the 40's in Machias Corners thirty miles from Buffalo and of a migration to the west.

*Where Philip Embury Lived, Labored and Died* (in Washington County, N. Y.) is the title of an article by Charles A. Ingraham in the September 29, 1921, issue of the *Christian Advocate*.

*The New York Historical Society Quarterly Bulletin*, for October, 1921, has an excellent frontispiece of the City Hall, New York, 1826, and an article on *Pieter Vanderlyn, Portrait Painter*, whose work was done in New York from 1719-1732. There is an illustration of the keg used by Dewitt Clinton, at the opening of the Erie Canal in 1825, and another of a Hessian regimental breastplate which is accompanied by a descriptive article.

*Scribner's Magazine* has been running articles by Corinne R. Robinson on *My Brother Theodore Roosevelt*. In the *World's Work* for April, 1921, is an article by R. H. Post entitled, *How Theodore Roosevelt Made the Government Efficient*.

In the April 1921, number of the *Journal of Negro History* is an article by A. G. Lindsay on *The Economic Condition of the Negroes of New York prior to 1861*.

*The Mohawk Trail, its History and Course*, is the title of a book by William B. Browne of North Adams, Mass. who also has it on sale.

In the *Bulletin of the New York Public Library*, for September, 1921, is to be found the concluding installment of *A History of the New York Public Library*.

In the September, 1921, issue of the *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine*, is an article by T. T. Belote on *War Medals of the American Revolution*, many of which were given for victories won on New York soil. In the same number is an interesting report from the Mahwenawasigh Chapter (Poughkeepsie) of the D. A. R., on the tablets erected on the George Clinton house and on the site of the former court house where the Federal Constitution was ratified. Similar interesting reports are to be found of the Onwentsia Chapter (Addison, N. Y.), Au-ly-ou-let Chapter (Franklin, N. Y.), and of the Tuscarora Chapter of Binghamton.

The *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine* for October, 1921, contains the first installment of an article by T. T. Belote

on *Military and Naval Medals of the War of 1812-15* and another by Amelia Day Campbell entitled *The Last Washington Inaugural Flag*. Accompanying the latter is an illustration of the flag of the Second Regiment, First Brigade, New York State artillery, which was carried at the first inauguration of Washington. There is also a report of the activities of the Chief Taughannock Chapter (Trumansburg, N. Y.)

The *Huntington Historical Society, 1921-1922*, is the title of a handbook giving a list of members and activities of this very active society.

The life of *Daniel H. Burnham, Architect and Planner of Cities* by Charles Moore which has just appeared recalls the fact that Burnham was born in Henderson, New York.

The General John E. Wool Chapter of the National Society United States Daughters of 1812, has in its possession a map of Old Fort Putnam drawn in 1808.

In the *Rhinebeck Gazette* for July 9, 1921, Mrs. Theodore de Laporte has an article on the *History of the Rhinebeck Baptist Church*.

In the *Political Science Quarterly* for December, 1921, Dixon R. Fox has an article on *State History*. The same author has published separately through the Department of History of Columbia University a pamphlet entitled: *The Historical Essay and The Critical Review*.

The *Louisiana Historical Quarterly* for October, 1920, has an article on *Edward Livingston*, who codified the conflicting laws of Louisiana, and a letter entitled; *A New York Yankee in New Orleans*.

The *Indiana Magazine of History* contains an article on *New Albany and the Scribner Family*, a settlement made in that State by a family coming from Connecticut and New York.

In the December, 1921, number of the *Indiana Magazine of History* is a very interesting contribution entitled *A Journal of Travel from New York to Vincennes and Return in 1827* by Samuel Bernard Judah. The first five pages are occupied with the journey from New York City to Albany and then through New York State to the Pennsylvania line.

The General Society of Colonial Wars, has in preparation an *Index of Ancestors*.



In *The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, for October, appear articles on the Wright, Templeton, Joslin families by Edith Becker. *The Westchester County, N. Y., Miscellanea* and the *Tompkins County Gravestone Inscriptions* are continued from earlier numbers.

In *The Palimpsest*, for September, 1921, is an article by Ruth A. Gallaher on *The Cardiff Giant*, that famous hoax which originated on a New York farm.

New York State has published a report entitled: *New York, New Jersey port and harbor development commission*.

*The World's Work* for August and September 1921, has selections from Henry Morgenthau's autobiography one of which is entitled *What I learned from Sulzer and Tammany*.

*Local Government in the United States*, is the title of a book written by Herman G. James and published by Appleton.

In the *Forum* for September 1921, Hiram W. Johnson has an article on *New York City's Problem*.

*American Police Systems*, by Raymond B. Fosdick and *American Police Administration*, by Elmer D. Graper both devote considerable attention to New York.

Herman Hagedorn, jr., has written a pamphlet entitled: *Theodore Roosevelt, A Biographical Sketch and Excerpts from his Writings and Addresses* for the use of those who would in their own addresses or writings spread true Americanism. Address Roosevelt Memorial Association, 1 Madison Avenue, New York City, for copies.

In the *State Service* magazine for October—November, 1921, is an article by Joseph Beal entitled *Uncle Sam May Soon Acquire Saratoga Battlefield*. A history of the battle is given with numerous illustrations.

In the September 1921, of the *Grosvenor Library Bulletin*, Buffalo, is a historical sketch accompanied by illustrations of Main Street, Buffalo, under the title of *Our Chief Thoroughfare*.

*Quentin Roosevelt, a Sketch with Letters*, has been published by Scribner's Sons.

*Roosevelt, the Happy Warrior*, by Bradley Gilman has been published by Little, Brown and Company.

*David Hummell Greer, Eighth Bishop of New York*, by Rev. Charles L. Slattery, has been published by Longmans, Green and Company.

*The Story of Chautauqua* by Jesse Lyman Hurlburt published by G. P. Putnam's Sons in 1921, is the history of the Chautauqua movement.

In the second series, volume VI, of the *Papers of the American Society of Church History* edited by F. W. Loetscher and published by G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1921, is a paper by E. P. Johnson on missionary work among the Indians during the eighteenth century.

In *The American Historical Review* for October 1921, appears the second installment of the *Journal of a French Traveller in the Colonies, 1765*. Pages 81-85 and 89 are devoted to New York.

The article on *Architecture in the History of the Colonies and of the Republic* by Fiske Kimball in *The American Historical Review* for October 1921, is conspicuously weak in its omission of New York from consideration.

*A History of Hauppauge, Long Island, N. Y.*, by Simeon Wood has been published by Charles J. Werner of New York.

Among the *Columbia University Studies* recently issued is one entitled *The Ratification of the Federal Constitution by the State of New York* by Clarence E. Miner. (Longmans, Green and Company, New York.)

The latter portion of *The Journal of Madam Knight* which recounts the story of a journey from Boston to New York in 1704, (newly edited by Sarah Knight and published by Small, Maynard and Company), is of particular interest to New Yorkers.

*The Life of Whitelaw Reid* in two volumes by Royal Cortissoz is published by Charles Scribner's Sons.

Of interest to New Yorkers are Michael J. O'Brien's, *Hidden Phase of American History: Ireland's Part in America's Struggle for Liberty*, (N. Y., Dodd Mead and Company) and H. E. Egerton's edition of Coke's notes of *The Royal Commission on the Losses and Services of American Loyalists*, (Oxford: Printed for the Roxburghe Club).

In Appendix IV of the *Report of the Librarian of Congress for 1921*, Waldo G. Leland gives a *Report on the Transcription of Documents from French Archives* which is of considerable interest to students of the history of New York State.

The Library of Congress has received letters of Martin Van Buren to N. S. Benton (1828) and to Robert J. Walker, (1843); four letters of Millard Fillmore to S. G. Haven (1839-40) and letters to Frank Taylor (1853) and Ira Harris (1859). This Library has the largest collection of Grover Cleveland's papers. The Library of Congress has been presented by Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan with some photostat letters of George Washington to the Clintons, his correspondence with Colonel Willett in reference to the abortive attempt to capture Oswego in 1783, his military map of Eastern New York and the Jerseys.

In the *Journal of the Presbyterian Historical Society for June, 1921*, is the final installment of the articles on *The Records of the Middle Association of Congregational Churches of the State of New York, 1806-1810* by John Quincy Adams.

In the *Iowa Journal of History and Politics* for October, 1921, is a sketch of *Wilson Secley Lewis*, Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church in China. He was born in Russell in St. Lawrence County, New York, July 17, 1857, and died in Sioux City, Iowa, August 21, 1921.

In the *Proceedings of the Second Annual State History Conference*, Bulletin No. 13 published by the Indiana Historical Commission is an article entitled: *The Relation of Community History to State History* by Nora C. Fretageot, and another: *What the D. A. R., and Similar Organizations can do to Promote the State's History* by Mindell Crampton Wilson.

In the *Missouri Historical Review* for April, 1921, is an article entitled: *A Guide to the Study of Local History and the Collection of Historical Material*, by Jonas Viles and Jesse E. Wrench; and in the July, 1921, issue there is an article entitled: *Popularizing State History*, by Floyd C. Shoemaker.

In the *Tennessee Historical Magazine* for October, 1920, is a paper on *The Autobiography of Martin Van Buren*, by W. E. Beard.

In *The American Review of Reviews* for August, 1921, is an article entitled: *From New York to Idaho: A Farm Colony of City Folk, and Their Modern Caravan*.

The American Legion, Department of Massachusetts, has published a volume of its *Annual Proceedings* for 1920. It contains a *Partial List of Publications Relating to the World War* and a

catalogue of *Lists of Massachusetts Men in the United States Service, by Towns.*

*Two Colored Women with the American Expeditionary Forces,* is the title of a volume by Addie W. Hunton and Kathryn M. Johnson of New York, published by the *Brooklyn Eagle* Press.

*The Negro in American History,* is the title of a volume by John W. Cromwell and published by the American Negro Academy, Washington, D. C. Men from New York State are included in the treatment.

*Theodore Roosevelt, the Man as I knew Him,* is the title of a volume by Frederick C. Inglehart, published by Burt, New York.

In the publication entitled *Contributions of the Lowell (Mass.) Historical Society*, Vol. II No. 1, there is an article by Rev. Wilson Waters on *The Writing of Local History*, and another by Mrs. Sara S. Griffin on *The Acadian Exiles*. Some of these unfortunates were sent to our New York towns, but only a long, a patient research in town records will reveal their history.

The *Wisconsin Magazine of History* for December, 1921, has an interesting article by Joseph Schafer entitled *Documenting Local History*, which can well be used as a model for other places than those in Wisconsin.

In the *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine* for November, 1921, is an article by J. C. Fitzpatrick on *The Committees of Correspondence and Safety of the Revolutionary War*, and another by T. T. Belote on *Military and Naval Medals of the war of 1812-15*, both of which have material on New York State.

In the issue of December 1921, is a list of books on New York State history which have been donated to the library of the D. A. R., in Washington. In the September, 1921, is an article by T. T. Belote on *The War Medals of the American Revolution*.

In the *Proceedings of the Fifty-Sixth Convocation of the University of the State of New York*, held in 1920 is printed an address by George A. Plimpton on *Education in New York State During the Dutch Period*.

In the *Western Pennsylvania Historical Magazine* for October, 1921, is an article by Clarence R. Thayer on *George Croghan and the Struggle for the Ohio Valley*. Croghan was the deputy of

Sir William Johnson of New York. In the same number is continued the *Account Book of Casper Reel* who furnished Croghan with some of his supplies and did work for him.

*Captain John Deserontyou and the Mohawk Settlement at Deseronto*, by M. Eleanor Herrington is the title of an interesting pamphlet published by the Department of History of Queen's University, Kingston, Ontario. It contains much information about Colonel Guy Johnson and Sir John Johnson, drawn from the Canadian Archives at Ottawa.

The *Proceedings of the Vermont Historical Society*, for the years 1919-1920, contains the account of "A Journey Through Vermont and New York," in 1800, probably written by John Russell Davis.

In the January, February, March 1921 number of the *Journal of American History*, are illustrations of the Landing of the First Dutch Minister; Governor Bellomont Reviewing Troops; Early Broad Street; Statue of Lincoln in Union Square. The article on the history of banks in New York by Bayles and Allaben is continued from earlier numbers. Mrs. Mary L. D. Ferris, has a poem entitled, "A True Colonial Dame."

In April, May, June, 1921 number of the *Journal of American History*, are various illustrations on the early history of New York State: Crown Point Monument; Infant School in New York City, 1825; Hudson's Arrival: Old prints of New Amsterdam, and New York City, 1650, 1706; Purchase of Manhattan Island; New Amsterdam Dock; Vander Donck map of New Netherlands; Early Dutch Dwellings in New York; Plan of New York in 1707; Bill of Credit of 1771; Merchant's Exchange; Sky Line of New York 200 years ago; Broad Street Below Wall, in Colonial Days. The article on the history of banking in New York City, by Bayles and Allaben is continued.

In the July, August, September, 1921 number of *The Journal of American History*, are a series of interesting illustrations of early New York history: A map of Yonkers, 1847; Interior of a school in New York City; Broadside of George III proclaiming the colonies to be in a state of rebellion; Old swords and cannon balls of the war of 1812; Entry of the American troops in New York City in 1783; New York City in 1776; First capitol of the United States in New York City; Tablet on the Bank

of New York; Coffee House Slip; First page of the first issue of the Commercial Advertiser; Plan of New York when the first bank was established; Promissory note of 1790. There is also an article on the *First Bank of New York*.

In the *Pitkin Papers, 1766-1769*, published as volume XIX of the *Collections of the Connecticut Historical Society*, there is much material relating to New York such as a letter from Phineas Lyman written shortly after the battle of Lake George, from James Montresor and others. See the index under various personal names of New Yorkers, names of places and subjects.

In the *Annals of Iowa*, for July 1921, is a picture of a bronze tablet erected by the Daughters of the American Revolution to mark the Mormon trails through Iowa. In the necrology are to be noted among the Iowa pioneers several who were born in New York State; Charles Leach Watrous, William Fiske Cleveland, Ezra Willard, Herbert K. Skinner.

*Schoharie County in the Revolution*, is the title of a pamphlet containing an address delivered by Judge Dow Beekman at the meeting of the Captain Christian Brown Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, on September 10, 1920, at Cobleskill, New York.

Stuyvesant Fish has published privately a pamphlet containing the addresses delivered at Continental Village, Putnam County, New York, under the title of the *Unveiling of the Memorial to the Mothers of the Revolution, October, 9, 1921*.

In the *International Molders Union of North America*, by Frank T. Stockton, (Johns Hopkins University Studies, 1921) considerable space is given to the part played by members from New York State.

In the Public Record Office (London), C. O. 1142, is the fifth known manuscript copy of the *Duke's Laws*. There are other copies in the town clerks' offices of the towns of Easthampton, Huntington, and North Hempstead on Long Island, and one in the State Library at Albany.

Volume 5 of the *Nieuw Nederlandsch Biografisch Woordenboek*, the new Dutch Biographical dictionary edited by P. C. Molhuysen, P. J. Blok and L. Knappert, which was issued at Leiden in 1921, contains a sketch by Dr. A. Eekhof of Isaack de Rasière, secretary of New Netherland under Peter Minuit, which among other

information brings out the new facts that de Rasière was baptized at Middelburg on October 15, 1595; that he had a son Lourens baptized in Brazil in 1636; that he owned three sugar mills in Brazil, named "Den Amstel," "Middelburgh," and "La Rasière;" and that on September 3, 1654, he acknowledged at Rotterdam, before Notary Vitus Mustelius, that he had received one-seventh part of the estate of his wife's parents.

On September 24, 1921, the Herkimer Historical Society held its meeting and voted to ask for bids for the publication of another volume of its proceedings. Charles L. Fellows read a paper on "The History of the Yale Lock."

In the October 8, 1921, issue of the *Utica Press* is an article on *Newport the Home of the First Yale Locks*.

Before the November meeting of the D. A. R., at Schoharie, Lyman Holmes read a paper on the "Captors of André," which was published in the *Middleburgh News*.

In the *Fairport Mail* for October 13, 1921, is an article on *The Fairport Historical Club's Activities of Thirty-seven years*.

The Lewis H. Morgan Chapter of the New York State Archaeological Association has just published a booklet by Dr. William M. Beauchamp entitled: *The Founders of the New York Iroquois League and Its Probable Date*.

The Hendrick Hudson Chapter of the D. A. R. announces the accession to its collection of the Diary of John Dayton, 1802; a copy of the *Columbia Republican* for 1829; and many other early documents of historic value.

The Rochester Historical Society at its meeting on December 12, 1921, appointed a committee on publications to the end that more work should be done along such lines.

The *Cattaraugus Times* for September 20, 1921, reproduces a thesis written in the summer session of the Buffalo Normal School, 1921, by Mrs. C. B. Ford, entitled: *History of the Development of Public Schools in New York State*.

The *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle* for September 4, 1921, has an article on Great Sodus Bay entitled: *History and Romance*.

The *De Ruyter Gleaner* under the title of *Some Local History* in its issue of September 22, 1921, narrates the story of Washington's visit to the Mohawk forts in 1783.

In the *Syracuse Post-Standard* for September 30, 1921, Dr. W. M. Beauchamp has a communication on *Historical Societies*.

The *Rensselaer County Standard* for October 7, 1921, carries the address of James A. Beckett on the *Bennington Battleground* which is also to appear in the QUARTERLY JOURNAL.

The *Corfu Enterprise* for October 13, 1921, carries an article entitled: *D. Clinton Original Canal Booster*.

The *Citizen Sentinel* of Ossining in its issue of October 19, 1921, has an article by Charles B. Palmer the local historian on the *Old Albany Post Road*. The subject is to be continued in subsequent issues.

The *Herkimer Citizen* of October 26, 1921, carries Miss Amelia Day Campbell's article on *Women of the Revolution* which is also to appear in the QUARTERLY JOURNAL.

The *Mohawk Turnpike Book* is in preparation by the Mohawk Valley Historic Association. It will contain 110 views of the entire valley from Schenectady to Rome.

The *Bulletin to Schools* of the University of the State of New York and the State Education Department beginning with its issue of November 1, 1921, is carrying a series of articles under the title of *Governors of New York* prepared by Dr. James Sullivan, the State Historian.

In the *Utica Observer* for September 20, 1921, is an article on the *History of St. Pauls Church at Holland Patent*.

*The Genealogy of the Whittemore Family* by D. S. Zimmer traces the history of a family of Endicott which became prominently identified with the town of Union in New York State.

In the *Catskill Enterprise* for October 13, 1921, is an article on the *Old Slaughter Houses at Catskill Point* as depicted by Thomas Cole, the early American artist of Hudson river scenery.

The *Troy Record* for November 23, 1921, has an article on Historic Shrines in Rensselaer County.

#### MUSEUMS, HISTORIC MONUMENTS AND REMAINS

There has been presented to the New York Historical Society, a large collection of Dutch household utensils gathered by Dr. George W. Nash of Ulster County.

The famous Glen Island Museum (on Glen Island in Long Island Sound) of historical relics collected by John H. Starin was sold at auction during the week of October 17, 1921. The sale was conducted by Elliot A. Haaseman at 254 West 47th Street,



New York. Among interesting items relating to New York State was an old fence rail from Montgomery County; a plough made in 1769 in the town of Palatine for Henry Klock by Matthew Thumb, who fell in the battle of Oriskany; two carved wood capitals of pilasters removed from the house of Louis Philippe who was an exile in Muller Hill, Madison County, N. Y.; a piece cut from the baronial mansion of Sir William Johnson; a pair of hand shackles found at Fort Ticonderoga; a brick from the Old Fraunces Tavern; a brick from the Old Washington Hotel located at Broadway and the Battery, New York City (explanatory letter attached); many lots of New York newspapers; a map of Starin on Glen Island.

The De Lancy Cole Camp of the Sons of Veterans has recently purchased the Fuller property in Peekskill which is to be converted into a Public Historical Building and Museum.

At the annual meeting of the Historical Society of Saratoga held on September 19, 1921, the former officers were reelected. It was reported that over 8,000 visited the Society's collection in the Casino. An admission fee of 5 cents is now charged and brings in enough revenue to pay the attendant.

The Flushing Historical Society at its meeting on October 31, 1921, decided to place its fine collection of museum material on exhibition during Saturdays in the month of December.

The Tioga Historical Society announces many new gifts to its collection. Among others may be mentioned the annual catalogues of the old Owego Academy from 1849 to 1852 and a newspaper entitled "*The Students' Offering*" published by the students of the academy in 1853.

On November 17, 1921, the Fort Stanwix Chapter of the D. A. R., visited the site of Fort Bull near which at the side of the New London road they have caused a marker to be erected. It bears the inscription: "Two hundred and fifty paces from here is the site of Fort Bull, the scene of fierce struggles during the early Indian Wars, 20 years before the Revolution." There is a fine boulder monument on the site of the Fort itself. Dr. W. M. Stryker and W. Pierpont White spoke on the history of Fort Bull.

The Madison County Historical Society announces the accession of many new gifts.

At the monthly meeting of the Oneida Historical Society on December 12, 1921, the Committee on Monuments announced the repairs it was having made to the Steuben and Oriskany monuments.

While examining the early records of the St. Regis Indians, Michael Solomon recently found a lease 126 years old. The document is in a good state of preservation, is in the handwriting of William Geray and conveys the use of certain lands near the present business center of the village to Antoine Andre. Andre erected, according to local tradition, a dwelling and blacksmith shop. The discovery of this lease establishes the fact that the first settlement in Franklin County was at Hogansburg, and not in Fort Covington as erroneously stated in several local histories.

A Hessian soldier's belt buckle has been found by historical workers excavating the site of the Revolutionary war prison camp on the old Dyckman farm, near 203d Street, New York City. The buckle, of bronze, is in a perfect state of preservation and officials of the field exploration committee of the New York Historical Society, say it is one of the few Revolutionary relics of undoubted Hessian origin. The buckle has been identified as part of the equipment of the Fuerst Frederick or Erb Prinz Regiment of Hesse, mercenaries brought over by the British to fight Washington's continentals. On the front of the buckle is engraved the monogram "F. F.", surmounted by a crown. The original hook or belt holder is on the back.

The Fuerst Frederick regiment, originally 688 strong, took part in many engagements in the Revolution. It participated in the battle of Long Island, and was assigned to the left wing of Earl Percy's force at the battle of Fort Washington. Later the regiment was sent south and eventually was captured at Yorktown. Upon the declaration of peace the survivors were returned to New York to await transportation home and during this period they were quartered in the hut cantonment on the Dyckman farm.

In the *Hudson Register* for September 15, 1921, is a statement with reference to the accuracy of the bronze tablet recently placed on the old court house at Claverack. There seems to be some question as to whether the implication that Hamilton was actually present at the Crosswell trial is correct.

Preston's Mill, a landmark at Maxwell a village near Sodus, erected before the War of 1812, is being torn down.

Nine cannon balls weighing eight pounds each were unearthed last week on the Glens Falls-Lake George highway by workmen engaged in digging a post hole to erect a sign board. The relics were found at a depth of about 20 inches. The workmen found five balls and then refilled the hole, deciding to make their excavation in another spot. Melvin J. Ball, a Glens Falls collector who possesses a large number of relics hearing of the discovery, went to the scene and disinterred four more cannon balls from the same hole. These cannon balls may have been left by Baron Dieskau on his expedition to meet Sir William Johnson at Lake George in 1755. This expedition resulted in the battle of Bloody Morning Scout in which Colonel Ephraim Williams, founder of Williams College, fell.

A tablet in memory of the Mothers of the Revolution, erected by Stuyvesant Fish on his farm at Continental Village, was unveiled October 9, 1921. The dedicatory address was by the State Historian, James Sullivan. The Sixth Artillery Band of Peekskill furnished music for patriotic singing. The tablet is of bronze, cast by the Gorham Company of New York. It was affixed to a piece of native granite, standing over nine feet high and weighing more than fifteen tons. The inscription reads:

"Continental Village 1776-1783.

A Military Post and Depot of Supplies. Burned by the British  
October 9, 1777.

In Memory of The Mothers of the Revolution who watched  
and prayed while our fathers fought that we might be free.

They also serve who only stand and wait."

The monument, a fifteen-ton granite boulder, was presented by Stuyvesant Fish. Mr. Fish's grandsons, Peter Stuyvesant Fish and Nicholas Fish, clad in buff and blue imitations of the Continental Army uniforms, unveiled the monument in the presence of a large assemblage, made up of townspeople and representatives of patriotic societies. Continental Village lies in Canopus Hollow, Putnam County, four miles north of Peekskill, at the fifty-second milestone on the Old Albany Post Road. Inquiry has

failed to discover anywhere in the United States a memorial to the women of the Revolution collectively, although there are monuments to individual women of that period.

The Huntington Historical Society in October 1921, began the nineteenth year of its existence. Several new gifts to the Society's Museum have been announced.

The New York Historical Society in October gave an exhibition of the drawings by Charles M. Lefferts which show the uniforms in use during the Revolution by American, British, French and Hessian troops.

On October 16, 1921, was held the celebration of the 200th anniversary of the founding of the Reformed Church at Schoharie. The second edifice which was erected, now known as the Old Stone Fort was built in 1772.

Maple Hill, century-old Geneva residence, was recently sold. When, in June, 1825, Gen. Lafayette, of Revolutionary renown, visited Geneva it was in Maple Hill that the great French benefactor was entertained. What is believed to be the largest tree in the state, measuring twenty-four feet in circumference, was named after Lafayette to memorialize his visit. The old residence typifies the stately mansions of the early nineteenth century and ranks in history with the Schuyler mansion of Albany, and other historic residences of that period.

The bill introduced in Congress by Senator William M. Calder, for a survey of the Saratoga Battlefield looking to its eventual acquisition by the Federal Government has met with very favorable comment by the press.

The discovery in Broome County in the town of Vestal of an inscription in stone which seemingly records the death of one "William Plat Died November 4th, 1721," has raised the question as to whether it is a hoax perpetrated by some joker or an authentic record. On a superficial examination it would seem to be the former, but a chance explorer may have got to that region as early as 1721.

State Archaeologist Arthur C. Parker, has been investigating a great Indian flint mine in the neighborhood of Cossackie.

During the autumn of 1921, the low water in Lake Champlain made it possible for visitors to Fort Ticonderoga to see the sunken hulls of the warships *Enterprise* and *Trumbull*, which were sunk

at the time of Colonel Brown's attempt to capture the fort from the British in 1777.

The historic stone house on West Broadway at Cape Vincent, on the river front, is being remodeled in its interior.

The stone house was built in 1815 by Vincent Le Ray, who occupied it several years. In 1837 it was purchased by the Peugnet brothers, who were distinguished officers in Napoleon's army, who left France after the downfall of the emperor. For many years it was the summer home of Mrs. Fort, of New York City, a daughter of Hyacinth Peugnet.

It is probably the oldest and certainly one of the most interesting houses of stone in Jefferson County. It has a beautiful river front and stately trees surround the mansion. It was the first house in the village built of stone, boated from Carleton Island, and the name "stone house" has clung to it ever since.

While cleaning up and removing furnishings from the old Bowne residence in Gouverneur recently, which was recently sold, among a pile of old papers sent to the rubbish was a copy of the *Franklin Telegraph*, the first newspaper ever published in Malone, of date April 2nd, 1829. Colonial money dated as far back as 1775 was also found in \$2, \$3, \$5, \$8, \$10 and \$30 denominations. The bills were of heavy paper printed in black ink and were payable in gold or silver Spanish dollars. There was a \$10 bill issued by the Colony of New York of that date and a ten-pound note of date 1758; also a two pence note issued by the city of New York in 1790. The Bowne family settled in Gouverneur in 1814 and brought many of the relics found there with them.

The collections of battle flags in the capitol at Albany are in many cases in such a poor state of preservation, that the Legislature is to be asked for an appropriation to restore them.

The Rochester Historical Society announces that it has received a photograph of the house of Colonel Rochester (founder of the city), which used to stand on Spring Street. It is the intention of the Society to put up a marker at the site.

#### WORLD WAR MEMORIALS AND COLLECTIONS

Mr. Robert B. Lockhart of 32 South Washington Street, Rochester, New York, is seeking information about all New

York men who entered the service of the armies and navies of the allies of the United States, during the World War.

The plans and elevation of the National Victory Memorial Building to be erected in Washington in honor of the World War Veterans, have been published in the newspapers.

The Oneonta Post of the American Legion has appointed a committee to assist in compiling the story of Oneonta's part in the World War.

The City of New Rochelle has projected a most beautiful memorial to the men from that city that took part in the World War.

The village of Clifton Park in Saratoga County, has erected a memorial to its men who served in the World War.

The State of Massachusetts has had models made of a memorial which it purposes to erect at St. Mihiel, France, in honor of its men who fell in the taking of that salient. In this as in past records of wars this state shows itself more progressive than the others. That is why she gets the credit.

The Oneida Historical Society (Utica), had its regular meeting on October 10, 1921. Several gifts were announced among them being the records of the memorial Committee of the World War, and a scrap book of the same committee, November 13, 1918 to August 6, 1920.

*The History of the A. E. F.* By Shipley Thomas. (New York 1920), covers the part played by the New York divisions in the World War.

The Monroe County Board of Supervisors granted permission to the Bar Association to erect a tablet in the Court House in honor of the lawyers and law clerks who served in the World War. It was unveiled November 11, 1920.

*How America Went to War*, by Benedict Crowell and Robert F. Wilson, is being published by the Yale University Press in six volumes.

The Bureau of Labor Statistics at Washington has published a *History of the Shipbuilding Labor Adjustment Board* by W. E. Hotchkiss and H. R. Seager. It appears as Bulletin No. 283.

*The Plattsburg Movement: A Chapter of America's Participation in the World War*, by Ralph B. Perry has been published by Dutton.

|

1999





# The Quarterly Journal

of the

New York State Historical  
Association

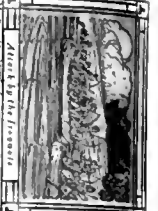


Volume III

April 1922

Number 2

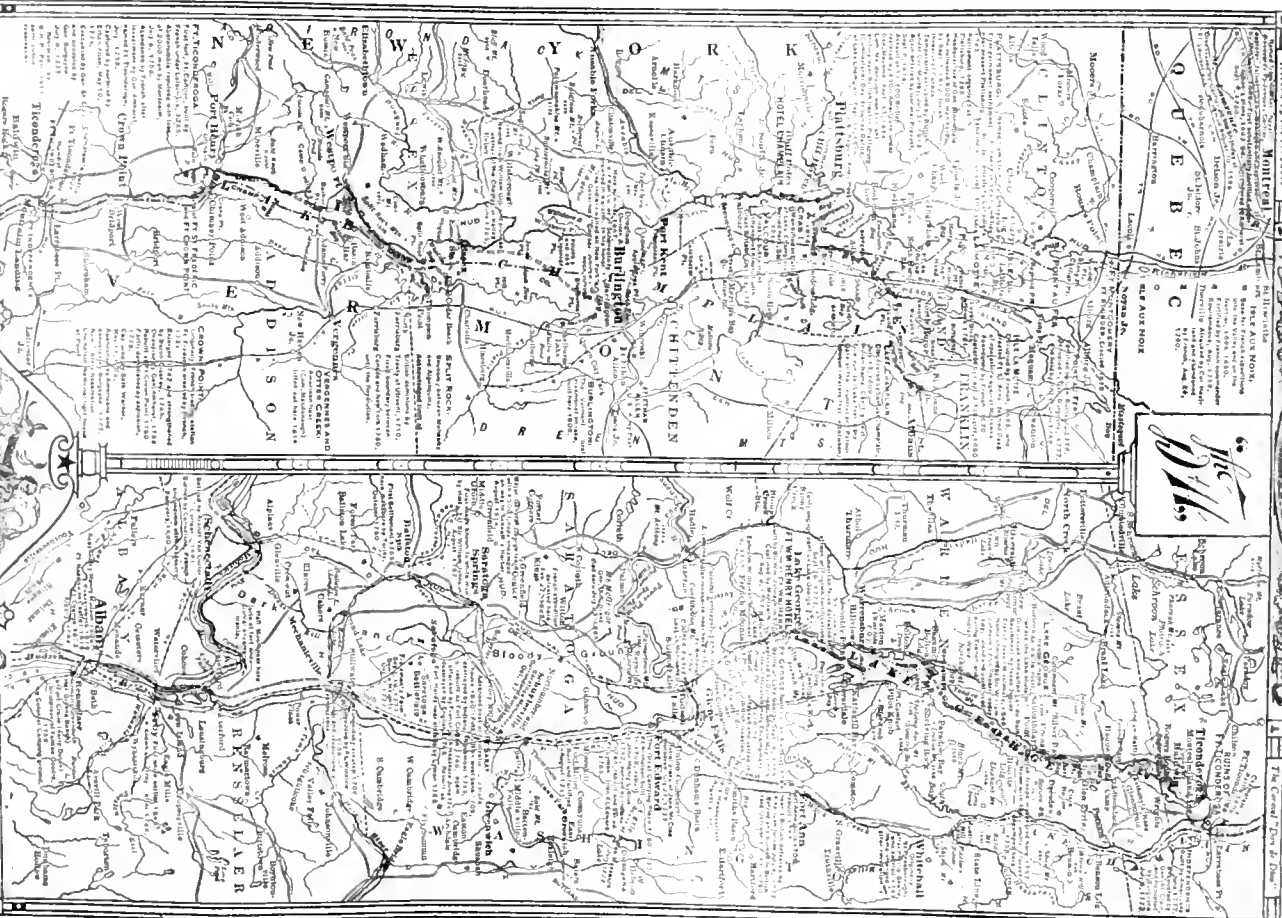
Entered as second class mail matter October 22, 1919, at the Post Office at Albany, New York  
under the Act of August 24, 1912.



The Grand Canyon of the Nile

The Grand Canyon of the Nile

*pic*  
*W.L.*



The Warpath of Nations

The Warpath of Nations

THE WARPATH OF NATIONS

Basile of Lake George

NOV

# NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

## Quarterly Journal

### Editorial Committee

JAMES SULLIVAN, Managing Editor

DIXON R. FOX

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS

---

---

## CONTENTS

CONSERVATION IN NEW YORK STATE	-	C. R. Pettis	77
THE PULTENEY PURCHASE	- - - -	Paul D. Evans	83
SURROGATES' COURTS AND RECORDS IN THE COLONY AND STATE OF NEW YORK 1664-1847			
- - - - -	-	Royden Woodward Vosburgh	105
REVIEWS OF BOOKS	- - - - -		117
<i>Hurlbut, The Story of Chautauqua; Miner, The Ratification of the Federal Constitution by the State of New York; Naber, Henry Hudson's Reize, etc. 1609; Brown, Base Hospital No. 9 A. E. F.; Sutcliffe, The Seventy-first New York in the World War; Harrington, Yonkers in the World War.</i>			
NOTES AND QUERIES	- - - - -		123

---

---

Subscription Price \$1.50

Single Numbers 40 cents

Address all contributions and communications to  
New York State Historical Association, Albany.





THE BRONZE INDIAN AT LAKE GEORGE  
BATTLEGROUND

(Donated to the Association by George D.  
Pratt)

---

---

# The Quarterly Journal

of the New York State Historical Association

---

---

## CONSERVATION IN NEW YORK STATE<sup>1</sup>

Conservation has for its purpose keeping the resources of the world in sufficient abundance, so that man may have a happy, fruitful life, free from suffering—a relatively easy physical existence. It is the aim of conservation to reduce the intensity of struggle for existence, to make the situation more favorable, to reduce mere subsistence to a subordinate place and thus give an opportunity for development to a higher intellectual and spiritual level. The conservation movement in general took form through the efforts which have been made for more conservative use of our natural resources, and today has a far broader meaning and is applied to a vast number of our activities.

The conservation movement in New York cannot be appreciated without a realization of the history of what has happened in the past. In the brief time which is allotted, it is impossible to discuss all of the numerous phases of conservation in this State; therefore, I have taken the liberty of confining my talk to the forests, because we can observe typical conditions and one from which the same lessons can be drawn. Conservation has passed through periods similar to that which we have in the history of the State. There is the period of discovery, exploitation, settlement, industry, and finally the beginning of true conservation.

John Verrazzano, Hendrick Hudson and Samuel Champlain made their famous discoveries and sailed away without leaving any new occupancy in this newly found territory. The first record of settlement by white men was the building of houses on Manhattan Island in 1614. These houses were built of wood from the surrounding forest, and only nine years later, in 1623, there were three sawmills in operation, which had been built by the

---

<sup>1</sup>An address delivered at the Lake George meeting of the New York State Historical Association, October 3, 1921.

Dutch West India Company at New Amsterdam. Their erection marks the beginning of the exploitation of the forests of the Empire State. The habits of the old world were brought by the settlers to the new. Sawmills were common in Holland, but they were unused in England, because the laboring class opposed labor-saving machinery and had destroyed many mills. England had no sawmills until after 1768, while the early Dutch Colony at New Amsterdam had a mill nearly 150 years previous. The Earl of Bellomont, writing to the Lords of Trade of England on January 2, 1701, said: "They have got about forty sawmills in the Province of New York, which I hear rids more wood or destroys more timber than all of the mills in New Hampshire. Four saws are the most in New Hampshire that work in one mill. Here is a Dutchman lately come over who is an extraordinary artist at these mills. He has made a mill that has twelve saws." As early as 1700 Governor Bellomont recommended that each person who removed a tree should pay for planting five or six young trees, and that no trees should be cut which were marked for the use of the navy. Sir William Johnson, as early as 1770, spoke of the destruction of the forest, and said that in one case nearly 4,000 logs were cut in the woods near Saratoga, which were lying rotting in the woods because they were unable to remove them. The first steps in conservation were taken in order to insure for the future the sizes and kinds of timber required by the King for his navy. In 1770 Adolphus Benzel of Sweden was appointed inspector of his Majesty's Woods and forest in the vicinity of Lake Champlain at a salary of £300 per annum. He resided at Crown Point.

As settlements increased, there was a recurrence of events the same as at New Amsterdam. Andries Corstiaensen with two sawyers came to Fort Orange from Holland in 1630. The same year two sawyers settled at Rensselaerwyck. In 1636 Barent Koeymans joined the colony and in the fall of 1645 took charge of the Patroon's mills. Within two years this mill cut over 4,000 boards. In 1673 Koeymans built a mill about twelve miles below Albany, probably at the site of the present Village of Coeymans. An analysis of the settlement of New York State shows that sawmills were erected within four to fifteen years of the time of the first settlements in each locality. It is difficult to find exact records showing when the first steam sawmill was built in this



State. A sawmill driven by steam power was built as early as 1830 in the town of Newark Valley, Tioga county, by Chester Patterson and Jonathan Day, which employed 30 men.

New York was not only a forest State, but it was essentially a white pine State. This valuable species predominated throughout the entire area. The history of the State is replete with various facts in this connection. The forests of the Adirondack and Catskill plateau abound in spruce, while hardwood, or broad leafed trees, are present generally mixed more or less abundantly with evergreens throughout the State. This vast forest wealth made colonization and settlement possible. Next to the fur trade, lumber was the great article of export of the colonies. As early as 1626, the colonies had shipped lumber to Holland. The white pine, which was cut in the Champlain Valley, except that from the southern part of the lake, was transported to Quebec and exported to England, while that from the south end came to Skenesborough (Whitehall) and was transported seventy miles in winter on sledges to Albany and then down the Hudson River through the port of New York to Europe, West Indies and the Southern colonies. Naturally these became centers of industry. Albany was such eighty years ago, and at one time surpassed all other points in the amount of lumber handled and volume of business. In 1872 there were forty-three wholesale firms, whose yards were grouped in the Albany lumber district and these handled a product then valued at \$15,000,000 per year. Over 1,500 men were employed. Today the lumber yard has passed into history and the area has been largely given over to other industries.

Tonawanda later became a center and its business rapidly increased from 1865 until 1890. Oswego has also been an important distributing point. The upper Hudson has been a source of supply for nearly a century. Log driving there began about 1813. Glens Falls has been the center of a district where the logs from this part of the Adirondacks were manufactured. The logs were floated from near the place of cutting to the mill. In 1849 the Hudson River Boom Association was organized to handle the holding and sorting of logs belonging to various operators. - The books of this company give an indication of the volume of material which this area has supplied. In 1851 there was "boomed"

26½ million feet; the following year 69 million feet; and this increased to its peak in 1872 when there were 214 million feet; but it has since declined until in 1900 only 56½ million feet were received. Even the City of New York, owing to its export trade, is still the center of an immense lumber trade. In 1900, the total receipts of lumber aggregated nearly one-half billion feet.

As we travel through the State we notice only the remains of the mills, which have played their part in marketing this great forest crop. Centers of industry have been changed to the Great Lakes States and to the South, and a very short time ago to the Pacific coast. The great mass of hemlock forest was cut off in our State and usually only the bark was utilized while all the logs were left in the woods to decay. In 1865, according to the census, there were 820 tanneries in the State and today there are comparatively few. It is estimated that six million feet of hemlock were cut each year and that all of these logs being peeled were left in the woods to decay. A new use of wood, which is paper, came into being and this has greatly increased the demand upon the forest.

Some of our far-seeing statesmen have appreciated this situation, and as long ago as 1822 Governor DeWitt Clinton in his message called attention to the need of preserving timber supplies. In 1872 a law was passed creating a State Park Commission and this was instructed to make inquiries with reference to preserving and appropriating wild land lying north of the Mohawk with a view to creating a State Park. This Commission found the State then owned only 40,000 acres in that section. There was a tendency on the part of the owners to form a combination for the enhancement of value. For these reasons no purchases were made. They recommended, however, that a law forbidding the further sale of State owned lands be passed and that lands which the State acquired through non-payment of taxes be retained by the State. It was eleven years later, in 1883, that this recommendation became a law, and the State then became possessed of substantially 600,000 acres of land in the Adirondack and Catskill sections.

The next question arose as to its management, and in 1884 the Comptroller was authorized to employ experts to make a report on a system of forest preservation. The result of their efforts

was the establishment of a Forest Commission in 1885. This was given the care and control of this property and was authority in the matter of forest fire protection. The new Commission found itself technically charged with the protection of a vast area of land of which little was known even as to its location. These men worked diligently, endeavoring to locate the land and protect it from trespass and fire, but they were physically unable to meet the situation. The result was continued trespass upon the State property. The Constitutional Convention in 1894 adopted a very drastic provision in regard to the control of the State forest lands. In brief, it provided that the lands constituting the Forest Preserve should not be leased, sold, exchanged or taken by any person or corporation, nor should the timber thereon be cut, sold or destroyed.

The State Forest Preserve has been increased through purchases. Prior to 1909, \$4,075,000 were appropriated for this purpose. By these funds 478,000 acres of land were bought in the Adirondacks and nearly 52,000 acres in the Catskills. Since that time \$5,000,000 additional have been made available for the acquisition of forest land, and today the State Forest Preserve contains 1,936,492 acres. The central portions of the Adirondack and Catskill regions have been by law designated as "Adirondack and Catskill Park," respectively, and in these areas the State is actively engaged in acquiring additional forest land.

A system of forest fire protection was begun in 1885, but in 1909 it was elaborated, extended and improved, and by means of a paid force of rangers the forest section is now patrolled and policed. The setting of fires is regulated and certain provisions of the law in regard to disposal of slash are enforced. Camp sites are provided where fires can be set in safe places and telephone lines have been extended to the top of fifty-two mountains where, in most cases, steel towers have been erected, and observers are employed and kept in these observation lookouts during the entire fire season. From these the watchers can, by turning on their heel, scan the horizon and observe any smokes from fires, which are within their vision, by means of field glasses. By the use of the telephone they can quickly notify the rangers or other members of the forest fire organization and these dispatch a force to the fire and make it possible to extinguish these fires while they are

still in their incipient stage and before they have caused the usual destruction and damage.

In 1902, the first State Forest Nursery was established at Saranac Inn. This nursery has been increased in size, and other nurseries at Saratoga, Salamanca and Central Islip established. Here millions of trees are being grown from seed. These trees are sold to private owners for reforestation purposes at cost of production and are used to plant unproductive land owned by the state.

The forest fire protective system two years ago was extended to cover the forests on Long Island, and during the past season has been further increased to cover the remaining forest sections of the State in eastern, southeastern and southwestern New York.

As we scan the history of the State we pass from a period of primeval forest, the playground of various Indian tribes, and in less than four centuries we come down to the period of our own civilization. The intensity of industry is causing us to feel the pinch caused by the scarcity of our forest supplies. The time has come when we must halt and take an inventory of our resources, and this will show us that we are today in this state using about fifteen times as much timber as we are producing. We have millions of acres of land in this State which are lying idle and are best adapted to forest production. If given proper fire protection and planted with suitable trees, it will produce our necessary wood materials.

We cannot longer go blindly ahead and expect Nature to supply the need without help. Every one must do his part in helping to obtain the wise use of the remaining natural resources and plan for future production of such resources as are renewable.

C. R. PETTIS

## THE PULTENEY PURCHASE<sup>1</sup>

One of the numerous disputes over state boundaries which troubled the relations of the newly independent colonies broke out between Massachusetts and New York soon after the Revolution. Though conviction was firm enough on both sides, feeling happily did not run high in the matter. It was agreed that a settlement of the difficulty should be sought in a meeting of representatives of both states. Thus at the end of the year 1786 a compromise was arrived at. To New York was assigned the jurisdiction over the disputed territory and to Massachusetts was given the ownership of the land. The result was the transference to the latter state of the title to practically all of the land in the present State of New York west of a line running due north and south through Seneca Lake.

Grieved as were some of the proud citizens of Massachusetts to lose the political control over such a large body of rich land, the great majority of the leaders in the State were highly pleased by the award. The finances of the commonwealth were badly out of joint; an immediate cash sale of the New York lands would considerably relieve those financial difficulties. Willing buyers were almost at once found in an association headed by Oliver Phelps and Nathaniel Gorham. These associates, though quite unable to pay cash for the vast tract of six million acres which already was known as the Genesee Country, were confident that before the successive installments should become due and payable to the state treasury they would be able to sell enough of their holdings to make the payment possible. In the spring of 1788 the sale was consummated. By it the State transferred to Phelps and Gorham and their associates its right of preemption to the entire Genesee Country. The associates set out at once to secure from the Indians their title to the Genesee and before the end of the

<sup>1</sup>An address delivered at the Lake George meeting of the New York State Historical Association, October 4, 1921.

year had managed to obtain from them the cession of somewhat over two million acres, this being the eastern third of the tract.<sup>1</sup>

Sales in the lands thus freed from the Indian title were begun at once and continued with much success until the summer of 1790 when the residue with the exception of two tracts reserved was sold to Robert Morris. This residue comprised about 1,300,000 acres, of which the larger part was located in the southern portion of the original purchase in what is now Steuben County. Morris's agents were already in Europe looking for wealthy investors in some of his innumerable enterprises. One of them, William Temple Franklin, now succeeded in interesting a group of English capitalists in land speculation on the Genesee. The result was the sale of the whole tract just acquired by Morris to Sir William Pulteney, John Hornby and Patrick Colquhoun. This group was variously known as the English Company, the Pulteney Association and the London Associates. Indeed at a later period after the death of Sir William Pulteney the lands which they had purchased were often though erroneously referred to as the Pulteney Estate, this term being properly applied only to the lands apportioned to Pulteney in 1801.

We do not know just what were the plans of these English capitalists when they determined to invest part of their fortunes in the wilds of America. Like other land speculators of the day, whether rich or poor, beginning their business on a shoestring or backed by thousands of pounds of capital, they may have expected to hold their lands but a short time until the rise of prices should have made the speculation a profitable one, and then to sell out at wholesale as they had purchased. They may on the other hand have counted on reselling rapidly at retail. At most their vision of such sales could hardly have contemplated a system which would work more slowly than that of Phelps and Gorham. Those gentlemen had been able to dispose of most of their lands before Morris's large purchase by sales in blocks of half or whole townships. Such a system obviated the necessity of the burdensome detail inseparable from sales in smaller lots and freed the proprietor, if he wished, from much of the expense involved in development schemes. It is probable that the English proprietors

considered theirs a short term investment which could in case of need be realized upon at almost any date.

It should be noted however that there was a fundamental difference between these proprietors and a large proportion of the men in America who at the time were speculating in lands. Many of the Americans were buying lands with barely sufficient money to make even initial cash payments for them. Their purchases contemplated as small an amount as possible for the first payment and the rest in installments as far distant as could be arranged. The speculator counted upon sufficiently good fortune to permit him to find a purchaser at a profit before any of the later installments should fall due. Such speculators, far from having the means for the development of their purchases, could with difficulty hold them long enough to make advantageous resales. The English Company on the other hand not only paid cash for its lands but expected to invest further sums in them in order to facilitate their resale to responsible and solid purchasers. Quite unconscious of the extent to which such expenditures would involve them the English proprietors were about to embark on a project which would have bankrupted any other land company in America except that group of Dutch capitalists who were just then buying up the lands in the extreme western part of the State.

An agent of course was necessary on the lands and as their representative they selected Charles Williamson, an energetic, optimistic gentleman who was possessed of unbounded confidence in the future prosperity of the country to which he was being sent. He was a man whose hopes and dreams shaped his actions as often as did his reason. His judgment was not over sound nor his understanding of his situation altogether clear. Too often he was prone to forget that he was coming to America to make profits on a business investment rather than to develop the Genesee into the fairyland of the western world. When he stopped to consider the strictly business side of his operations, he found it not at all difficult to convince himself of the identity of his principals' interests and the development schemes in which he was so fertile.

Williamson reached America in the latter part of the year 1791. Every influence which touched him thereafter gave an added impetus to the glowing enthusiasm which possessed him; every

bit of counsel which reached him gave new support to the wisdom of the schemes he was contemplating. Never had the fever of land speculation run higher in America than in the winter of 1791-92. Never had the public been more convinced of the rich profits awaiting the man who had courage and money enough to play the land game as they thought it should be played, as Williamson wanted to play it. No one in America had greater confidence in these rosy prospects than that same Morris who had sold the lands to Williamson's principals. To him the agent went for advice and, according to Morris himself, it was he who shaped Williamson's early plans.<sup>2</sup> Added to this was the stimulation of the example offered to all landholders by Judge Cooper of Coopers-town. His development schemes were being talked of far and wide at the time and undoubtedly they gave encouragement to the newly arrived agent.

A detailed account of Williamson's activities during his decade of management in the Genesee is not possible here. Long and interesting accounts can be found in the local histories. The general lines of his policy alone can be taken up in this paper.

Williamson was firmly convinced that the financial interests of his principals as well as the material advantages of his settlement required a large amount of direct and positive encouragement on the part of the agent to the early settlers. This might cost a great deal but it was the only way by which the country could be opened rapidly to cultivation and be quickly filled up, the only way therefore by which the proprietors could quickly gain that great increase in the value of unsold lands which was the direct result of surrounding settlements and which Williamson counted upon to enrich them. The proprietors must build roads and improve the navigation of streams in order to facilitate the coming of settlers and make easy the carrying of their products to market. "Want of communications is the great draw back on back settlements distant from the rivers which run into the Atlantic," Williamson wrote to one of his principals soon after his arrival in America.<sup>3</sup> "Remove this difficulty and there can be no doubt that the gentlemen of the Association will reap an advantage fifty times their outlay; and come to their purpose many years sooner." Towns must be established both to serve as markets to the country roundabout and to stimulate society among the



settlers. Stores must be provided so that the newcomers might not want for supplies and provisions. Hotels and inns must be erected for the accommodation of the land lookers. Saw mills must be set up to make possible the erection of substantial and handsome houses and barns, and grist mills for the convenience of the farmers. Aid must be given here and there to attract desirable artisans and needed professional men. Model farms must be established to serve as examples to the settlers of the possibilities of their own holdings. The settlers must be assisted in the payment of their debts to the Company by the acceptance of payment in kind, by the loan of expensive appliances such as potash and maple sugar kettles, and by the erection of distilleries and potasheries where the settlers's products might be taken. All this and more Williamson believed should be done by the proprietors in order to give life and activity to their lands. After a few years of experience he became convinced that as a general policy for land holders all such improvements should be carried out during the surveys and before a single settler should be admitted to the lands. Thus high prices could be charged from the outset and only the best class of settlers brought on.<sup>4</sup> Williamson realized that if the proprietors should not make these improvements private capital would eventually do so but not soon enough to serve his ends. The settlement, he reasoned, would be unduly protracted, a poor type of settlers would alone come on at first, and the proprietors would have to wait for years to realize their investment. Better, he believed, by far to invest some thousands of dollars additional and so reap large and immediate profits.

Williamson's expenditures for the development of communication were largely determined by his vision of the future trade routes through the Genesee. He had been in America hardly six months before he became convinced that the logical outlet for the products raised upon his agency was by way of the Susquehanna system southward to Baltimore. From that direction also he expected to obtain a large share of his settlers. This route appeared to him much superior to the long and tedious trail which led around the ends of the lakes to the waters of the Mohawk and thence to the Hudson and New York. A road would be necessary to open this line of communication for, though counted upon to be of great use in the transportation of heavy and bulky produce, the Susque-

hanna system was not expected to take care of the business which required rapid movement nor to serve at all seasons of the year. Williamson therefore, before he had sold an acre of his land, proceeded to lay out the course of a road which would connect the outposts of settlement in Pennsylvania, then at the present city of Williamsport, with his lands on the Genesee. This road ran northward through Blossburg to Painted Post and then westward through Hornellsville and Dansville to its terminus at Williamsburg on the Genesee River.<sup>5</sup> The construction work on this road was done during the fall and winter of 1792.

This was the earliest as well as the largest of Williamson's road enterprises but it was for him only the beginning of such work. Not a year went by thereafter without some fresh construction which would assist new settlers to reach the lands and the old to get their products to market. The local histories give an impressive list of such enterprises.<sup>6</sup> Among the others there were two famous routes which the agent built in part, one the Niagara or Ridge Road connecting the Genesee with the Niagara River in which Williamson joined with Ellicott, the agent of the Holland Land Company; the other the state road from Fort Schuyler to Geneva. Williamson was largely responsible for the legislative act which authorized this latter road. He also made some attempts to improve the water communication between his lands and the outside world, especially to the southward. On the whole the money which he expended to develop communications appears to have been better laid out than almost any other sums spent for the improvement of his agency.

Other development enterprises were more costly. Bath, at the head of navigation to the south, Williamson expected to be the great metropolis of his section. He laid out the town accordingly and expended large sums to assist its early growth. If it were to become the handsome progressive city which he hoped, its beginnings must not be too lowly; it must from the start be an attractive place for settlers; there must be no waiting for the comforts and pleasures of old, established communities. He had erected at once two saw mills in order to assure an abundant supply of lumber for frame houses and other structures; he brought with him a force of thirty or forty laborers to hasten the work of city building. These and others he put to work clearing

the site of the town and erecting a large number of buildings which he considered indispensable to its progress. A theatre was erected and at the edge of town a clearing of one hundred acres made to provide space for a race track. Several dwelling houses were put up by the agent and other frame buildings that might serve various purposes. Not far from the town extensive farms were cleared, large numbers of frame houses and barns erected on them, and the farms were plentifully stocked with cattle, sheep and hogs. At Williamsburg on the Genesee a similar project was worked out on a somewhat smaller scale. At Geneva, already an established village, a pretentious hotel was erected which compared favorably in size and equipment with the better hotels of the old cities on the seaboard. Here too he put up a house and office for a printer whom he induced to come upon his agency. Northward at Sodus, which Williamson dreamed of transforming into a great commercial city through which would flow all the great trade between the Genesee and Canada, he laid out the plan of a large town, set up extensive mills, erected a large tavern, built a storehouse and a wharf and, having placed a pleasure boat on the lake, he connected the whole by a new road with the settled communities to the southward. This Sodus enterprise, says Turner, cost over \$20,000 during the first two years.<sup>7</sup> At Lyons a series of frame buildings were erected for the accommodation of the local agent, for whom also a large farm was cleared, a store house and distillery were set up, and not far away were established large and finely equipped mills which, it is said, cost Williamson more than \$12,000. Dotting the whole of his agency were other mill sites improved at the expense of the proprietors, farms cleared and stocked and provided with frame houses and barns, and taverns with small farms attached to them. All this and much more was the product of Williamson's development schemes during the decade of his agency. He had been given a free hand and almost unlimited resources. Now let us see how much his activities had cost the proprietors.

Unhappily no detailed accounts of the expenditures are now available. It is necessary to rely upon certain general figures which have survived through the care of that antiquarian Turner who embodied such an amount of information in his books for the reader who has the patience to hunt it out. He was given access

to most of the agency records in existence in 1850 and, though he did not make extensive use of them, none the less he did incorporate something from them in his work on the Phelps and Gorham Purchase. He tells us that in 1800 the books of the agency showed a total expenditure, including the original cost of the lands, of \$1,374,470.10.<sup>8</sup> There had been received for lands sold but \$147,974.83. The lands purchased from Morris had cost the English Associates £75,000, or at the exchange of that date about \$350,000. Other purchases had been made thereafter but these, or most of them, had not been paid for in 1800, as Turner adds that in addition to the expenditure mentioned above the agency owed for principal and interest on lands purchased over \$300,000. It would appear therefore that the principal invested by Williamson in his development schemes plus the interest which had accrued upon it to the year 1800 fell not much short of a million dollars. This figure is confirmed by a statement of his successor, Troup, "that the brilliant schemes of Williamson had cost Pulteney more than £200,000 sterling."<sup>9</sup>

Part of this money was excellently laid out no doubt and was quite essential to the wellbeing of the agency. This is particularly true of the money spent on roads and most of that put into mills. Moreover a very large item of expense is not to be laid to the account of Williamson. That was the great sum which resulted from the attempt to colonize on the Genesee, German immigrants fresh from Europe.<sup>10</sup> That scheme apparently originated with Mr. Colquhoun, the managing director in London; Williamson was in no way to blame for its failure. The agent of the Holland Company learned at the time that the expense of bringing these immigrants from Germany to the Genesee, 210 in all, had amounted to very nearly \$30,000.<sup>11</sup> Before he was rid of them they must have cost Williamson half as much more.

Whatever blame attaches to the other expenditures, however, Williamson must bear. Most of them were ill timed, many of them were altogether ill judged, and it seems certain that a large part of them might better have been left to private initiative. The taverns were too costly for the condition of the country and like the model farms they proved very difficult of management through tenants. The race courses, the theatre, the improvements at Sodus, and most of the private farms proved very ex-

pensive without giving any proper return; they seem to have had no effect at all in stimulating desirable immigration. The taverns, many of the mills, the potasheries and distilleries would all have come of themselves as soon as the prospect of their success would have warranted the investment of private funds. Nor does it appear that the settlement of the lands would in that case have been materially retarded. Williamson's attempt to "hurry civilization" was not a success either from the point of view of the settlement or its proprietors; "hothouse settlements" in the back woods were very unlikely to succeed. He did win the love of his settlers but he could not make profits for his principals nor in the end give any real advantage to his settlement. Eventually indeed, his policy, generous and well intended as it was, brought real difficulties upon the settlers of the Pulteney lands. His expenditures had been so great and such a large part of them had been of such character as give back no returns that actually the agency was less able when he left it than when he came to pay a fair return on the money invested. As a result the agents who followed Williamson were not in a position to offer to the overburdened settlers the same measure of relief which they might have given had they not been engaged in an attempt to get out of the agency the money which Williamson had sunk in it.

We do not know how much the English proprietors when they made their purchase expected to advance for its development. Probably however not as much as the purchase price of the lands. They very soon found that amount exceeded and shortly, as the drafts upon them continued to pour in from America, they became more than a little uneasy. First they remonstrated with Williamson, then warned him and at last, when no sign appeared of a cessation of such drafts and their patience was exhausted, they refused any longer to honor his drafts. This was in the fall of 1798. Sir William Pulteney, who had invested three-fourths of the capital of the association, was becoming old and under the constant drain of funds to America had begun to fear the loss of his whole fortune. He preferred rather to lose the whole of his outlay on the Genesee lands,—hence the severity of his action. Williamson might have been very greatly embarrassed thereafter had not one of his friends come to his aid at this point. Cazenove, therefore the Holland Company's agent in America, returned at the

time to Amsterdam and on his way through London interceded with Pulteney in Williamson's behalf. The baronet, having recently come into more funds, was persuaded to advance further credit to his agent.<sup>12</sup> Williamson as a result was enabled to complete some of the enterprises which had been abandoned when his funds had been cut off.

Regarding the whole affair as simply an untimely interruption to his work, Williamson appears to have gone ahead thereafter as before. At any rate about a year later his principals decided that a change of policy was essential to their solvency and that no such change was possible under Williamson's management. It was necessary to seek for another agent. Moreover the interests of the proprietors in London made it desirable at the same time that their association be dissolved and a partition made of the lands and debts. The division was made in 1801 on the basis of nine twelfths to Pulteney, two twelfths to Hornby and one twelfth to Colquhoun. It seems that in the division Hornby and Colquhoun received more than this proportion of bonds and mortgages while Pulteney received more of the unsold lands. A settlement was amicably arranged with Williamson. Hornby and Colquhoun united in the selection of Johnstone, a companion of Williamson, for the management of their estates; Pulteney selected Robert Troup, a New York lawyer, who had played a large part in the settlement with Williamson. Our story hereafter loses from view the lands of the two minor partners not because they were unimportant but because there is no information available concerning them. It will rather follow Troup and the new era in the history of the Pulteney lands.

Even here the task is not an easy one. The sources for the history of the Pulteney administration during the next twenty years are meagre enough. Only here and there do we get brief glimpses of the activity of the agent and some idea of the policy he was pursuing. From 1820 onward for the next decade the correspondence between Troup and the agents of the Holland Company adds considerably to our knowledge of events on the Pulteney lands, giving us backward views now and then of Troup's activities during the preceding twenty years.

Troup's principles in the management of his agency were radically different from those of his predecessor. He believed



*FIRST ENGAGEMENT*  
*1 The Road 2 French & Indians*  
*3 Hendrick on Horseback 4 Provincials*  
*5 Mohawks*



THE BLOODY MORNING SCOUT IN THE BATTLE OF LAKE  
GEORGE  
(From an old print)



that enough and more had been done by the owner for the development of the lands and that the time had come for the strictest economy. All further expenditures for improvements might safely be left to the initiative of the settlers; his duty was to collect for his principal<sup>13</sup> every cent that was possible in an endeavor to get back at least the money invested with, if possible, some small return upon it. To accomplish this not only was it important to continue steadily the sale of lands still in his hands but much more to collect upon the contracts made by his predecessor. Collections indeed made up Troup's chief problem during his thirty years of control.

Desirable as were cash sales they were almost impossible in the land business, this whether at wholesale or retail. Most land owners recognized this from the beginning; those who did not soon learned it from experience. There was relatively little free wealth available in America at the time for such purchases and fortune brought but rarely such rich buyers as the Pulteney group and the Dutch merchants who went under the name of the Holland Land Company. The men who came to settle on the lands not infrequently had spent every cent they possessed in moving their families into the back country and in purchasing the rude equipment necessary to begin life there. Others somewhat better situated financially were unable to obtain cash for their farms in the east at the time of moving. Often, when at last they had received what was owing them, their debts for supplies, provisions, etc., in the new settlement had accumulated to such an extent as to eat up the whole amount received, leaving nothing to be applied upon the land debt. The great majority of those coming to the new country had to rely upon the produce of their new farms for most of their payment to the land agent. This of course meant that a credit basis was the only one ordinarily practicable in the retail sale of wild lands. Another cause not to be overlooked for the establishment of the credit system in the land business was the presence of millions of acres on the market seeking for settlers. There were few proprietors indeed who under the circumstances could hold their lands until cash paying purchasers should take them off their hands. This was especially true after the federal government in 1800 had adopted the credit system for the disposal of its vast tracts.

That sales then should be made to settlers on credit was taken for granted; the point to be determined was the amount which should be required as a preliminary deposit at the time of sale and the length of credit thereafter to be allowed. Williamson's policy had been to give all small purchasers a six year credit with 6% interest, one half the debt due at the end of three years and the rest at the expiration of the credit. Of these men he required no payment at the time of the sale. Men who bought lots larger than 160 acres were at first required to make a cash payment of one third and to pay the balance at the end of three years. These stricter terms seem later however to have been relaxed, particularly for those who purchased quarter, half or whole townships. Such sales were counted quite too valuable to be lost by insisting upon the terms originally announced.

Important as it seemed in the early days the matter of the length of credit offered did not however continue to interest the agents greatly. They were concerned rather with the problem of getting the payments at all from the settlers. Very few of these were able to meet their contracts within the stipulated time. Many of them at the end of the sixth year had made no payments whatever upon the principal of their land debts; they had done fairly well if they had kept up the interest and had accumulated no outside debts. Most of them had worked extremely hard in an endeavor to get on, intending always to pay the land agent but not able to produce sufficient wealth to enable them to do so. True some were simply lazy and from them nothing ever could be hoped save that they would be fortunate enough to sell out eventually to an abler farmer from the East who might soon begin to make payments. Others overwhelmed by the difficulties of their tasks had despaired of success and were solacing themselves in liquor. The great majority however were a hardworking, well intentioned lot whose names remained on the agency's books of debtors only from plain inability to get them off.

Troup knew rather well the character of his settlers and he endeavored to conform his policy to it. He required his sub-agents to seize every occasion to spur the settlers to payment, encouraging them at all times to pay even the smallest sums when larger ones were not possible. He soon learned that more than mere urging was necessary to secure payments from most of

his farmers; some sort of assistance must be given them to aid them in reducing their debts. Accordingly he introduced a system of payment in kind which permitted the farmer to make his payments in wheat, pork, or pot and pearl ashes. This system seems to have met a certain measure of success. That it did not work out more brilliantly was due to the fact that the agent paid no more than the market price for the produce taken. The settler who had raised relatively little preferred to sell for cash and so be free to lay out his money for needs more immediate than the reduction of his land debt. There were in fact a certain number of the settlers who always let their immediate needs push their land debt into the background. Sometimes they were simply the ne'er do wells; sometimes the refractory. Against them Troup, after his patience was exhausted, took the action which the law permitted, i. e., ejection without compensation for their improvements. This was possible where no title had passed and the settler was holding simply on contract; when a bond and mortgage had been given, the debt was foreclosed and the premises sold accordingly. From the scanty records available it does not appear that Troup pursued a stern policy in such ejections and foreclosures. All of the victims had been warned over and over again and repeated extensions of time had been granted them for payment. The advertisements for sale under foreclosures between 1811 and 1815 were mostly for lands sold by Williamson in 1795 and 1796 on contracts due in 1800 and 1801.<sup>14</sup> Upon many of these no payments whatever had been made. Greater leniency than this could not justly have been asked. Troup's leniency was the result both of inclination and of policy. A stern course pursued toward delinquent debtors would have served simply to drive them from the lands. Conditions made it impossible to find better men to take their places and clearings which remained unworked for a few years were shortly so overrun with second growth saplings and underbrush that they were worth less than the virgin soil.

Troup's efforts at collection were not without effect. Within four years after he had taken charge of the agency he had secured from his settlers nearly \$150,000.<sup>15</sup> The years following were almost as fruitful. At the end of two decades of service he was able to report that clear of all taxes, agency charges and other

expenses he had sent to his principals in England nearly \$850,000.<sup>16</sup> Three years later this sum had mounted to well over a million, almost as much as Pulteney's original investment. Discouraging as had been the outlook at the end of Williamson's administration, the results of persistent effort in the collection of sums due, combined with the most careful economy had brightened the appearance of the enterprise considerably. None the less Troup's most difficult days lay ahead of him. There was trouble on foot of a sort that he had not yet encountered.

After the passing of the first fright to which the border war gave rise, the second conflict with England proved a great boon to the settlers of the Genesee country. The presence of large bodies of troops in western New York created an unwonted market for the settlers' produce, and at the same time offered excellent opportunity to the farmers in their slack months to add to their income by hauling supplies of all sorts. The government paid liberally and in cash. Although many of the fortunate settlers promptly paid up their land debts, some of the others, believing in the continued patience of the agent, preferred to use their profits in other ways. The agent however determined that stronger measures were necessary to get payments from such men and conceived the idea of charging compound interest upon the debts. This seemed all the more necessary as the amount of accumulated interest was mounting rapidly.

At the time no particular protest appears to have been called forth by this new charge upon the debtor. When later however the hard times of 1819 and the early '20s hit the Pulteney lands, many of the settlers began to complain. By the end of that decade the complaints had become very loud and bitter, especially in Steuben County where the expected benefits of the Erie Canal had failed to materialize and where on the contrary it was generally felt that the settlers were relatively worse off than before the canal had gone through.

Isolated complaints soon grew into united protest and by 1830 Troup found that a large share of his land debtors had combined to force upon him a modification of his terms and a general reduction in their debts. Interesting as is the story of the conflict which was then joined between agent and settler, there is room

here for none of the detail.<sup>17</sup> A word however must be said for the cause of the settlers.

In 1827 and 1828 the Holland Land Company, which had originally owned over three million acres to the west of the Pulteney lands, had arrived at the conclusion that most of its settlers would be unable to pay off their contract debts. So little progress had been made in this direction during the preceding decade that the Company resolved voluntarily to reduce the debts to such a level that the settlers could feel certain of eventually paying them. Accordingly a revaluation was made which cut down the amount owing to the Company by nearly a million dollars. Moreover to prevent the debts again falling in arrears a liberal system of payment in kind was introduced which gave the settler considerably higher prices for his produce when applied to the payments of interest on the land debt than when sold elsewhere. The results had been altogether satisfactory to the Holland Company. A new spirit of enterprise had been breathed into their settlements which promised much for the future.

The news of these concessions spread at once of course to the Pulteney lands and brought forth immediate demands for similar assistance. Like the men on the Holland Purchase a large proportion of the Pulteney settlers had become discouraged by the difficulties of raising their land debts. Many of them had given up hope of ever completing their payments. Meantime the opening at low prices of enormous tracts of low priced federal lands in the west had increased their difficulty of finding purchasers who would buy their contracts or their mortgaged premises. Their natural conclusion was that the Pulteney lands had been sold to them originally at quite too high a price and that justice required the agent to make a reduction in their debts. The assembled debtors of Steuben County proposed that such reduction should be made to the level of wild land prices at the time without regard to any improvements on the farms. The mere presence of the settlers, they argued, had raised the price of wild lands far above their value when the Pulteney Purchase had been made. It was but just therefore that the settler should receive back some of the wealth which his labor had created. While the settlers of Steuben County were demanding a reduction of their debts, those on the Pulteney lands near the lake were protesting

against the practice of compounding interest and of ejecting without compensation those settlers who had failed to pay.

Troup's reply came promptly. He had for some time believed that debts in Steuben County were generally too large for the ability of the settlers to pay and he had therefore determined to reduce them to a reasonable amount. He would have made a fair appraisal of the buildings and improvements on every lot together with the current value of both cleared and wild land. The real value of each lot being thus ascertained, he proposed to make an abatement on just and equitable principles to reduce the contract debt to a sum below the appraised value whenever the settler was ready to make a moderate payment on the balance. In addition a liberal extension of time was to be granted for the payment of future installments.

Troup's plan met with little favor among the debtors of Steuben County. They assembled in a second convention and resolved to withhold all further payments until the agent should accede to their terms. Troup however had already made all the concessions which he felt were just. Defiance from his settlers aroused in him determined opposition at once. He pointed out to them that their scheme would lead to quite unfair discrimination among the settlers themselves. It could not operate equally upon them. It would often place the settlers who had "profitably enjoyed their farms" for ten, twenty or thirty years and had paid little or nothing upon them on a footing of equality with those who had purchased their farms but recently, and on a more favorable footing than those who had made frequent payments or had quite extinguished their contract debts. Troup proposed rather to be guided in his reductions by the amount of the original price, the accumulation of interest, the actual value of the property, the enterprise, industry and general good conduct of the settler, his ability to pay, his hardships, losses and misfortunes since he settled on his lands and by other circumstances furnishing just and equitable claims to liberality. He closed his manifesto by reaffirming his former instructions to his subagents and informing his settlers that they could be assured that the terms offered were final. If they persisted in withholding payments, he would, though with reluctance, have recourse to the remedies which the law allowed him.

Troup's ultimatum called forth bitter denunciation from many of his settlers. They assembled anew in public meetings where they drew up long resolutions censuring the cupidity of the English proprietors and calling upon the legislature to support their interests against the foreigners. The newspapers of the district were filled with acrid arraignments of the Pulteney policy and there were not lacking bold counsels of violence for the protection of the settlers rights. The more timid of the debtors however joined with the cooler heads in the course of the summer of 1830 to make inquiries at the land office regarding reductions in their individual cases. Many of them found the terms offered more generous than they had expected. They made what payments they could and took home new contracts for their land. Their example proved contagious. As the autumn wore on and crops began to be marketed more and more came with small payments and went away with modified contracts. The more stubborn still held out and endeavored by new meetings again to rouse public sentiment against the proprietors. This time however the public did not respond. The meetings were so thinly attended that either no action was taken or no account given out to the press. The leaders retired to their homes and shortly, concluding that their cause was lost, most of them followed their neighbors to the land office to obtain the proffered reductions. By the end of the year the movement was definitely ended. Troup's triumph made it certain that financially at any rate success would crown the last years of his agency.

Troup remained in control until his death in 1832. Though he had not managed to inspire much affection among his settlers, he had at least gained the respect of most of them. He had retained for thirty years the confidence of his principals in spite of the fact that their ideas of wild land management were shaped by acquaintance exclusively with the ancient estates of England. If we consider the figures already given, it seems probable that Troup's policy of rigid economy had enabled him to forward to England an amount exceeding considerably that originally expended by Sir William Pulteney. He had succeeded in his purpose: he had retrieved the principal and made some return of interest upon it. The collections which his successors might make could all be counted as profits.

Unhappily our sources for the history of the enterprise after Troup's death are almost entirely lacking. Our story has practically to stop at that date. We only know that the opening of the Erie railroad did for the lands in Steuben County very much what the Erie canal had done for the region further north. The New York City market was made available for the produce of the back country and this meant prosperity. It was not long thereafter before a large share of the debts owing the Pulteney heirs were paid. Many years after the Civil War however there still remained some lands unsold and some ancient debts unsettled. Indeed it was only with the end of the century that at last the affairs of the enterprise were wound up.

When the final accounts were cast up, it is probable that they showed but a slight profit. In an attempt to estimate its amount we must consider the principal as remaining in the business and all of Troup's early returns simply as interest upon it. Interest at 5% on Pulteney's share of the original investment would have required a clear revenue each year of about \$56,000. This would have totaled by 1840 two million and a quarter dollars. We know that at the end of his first twenty years of service Troup's remittances had not yet wiped out the arrears of interest and it does not seem probable that at any time before 1840 the revenues had overtaken the total of interest charges. If they did so at that time there still remained the principal to be paid with interest as long as it was outstanding. There are no figures whatever available to enlighten us on the later course of the agents's collections. We know however that the lands remaining unsold were in general the poorest on the purchase and that from the nature of things diminishing returns were to be expected. Perhaps not even interest charges were earned; possibly much more was forthcoming. Some of the later records of the agency will have to be brought to light before this point can be determined.

There remains for us the task of passing judgment upon the policy of the Pulteney administration during the period covered. McMaster, the most capable of the early historians of Steuben County, closes his consideration of the Pulteney Estate with a keen criticism of the mean narrow and ungenerous spirit which pervaded the policy of its administration during the first half of the nineteenth century.<sup>18</sup> The alien proprietorship, he tells us,



with its one purpose of getting as much money as possible from the settlers and its apparent utter unconcern for their interests had been a dead, disheartening weight upon the county. That a multitude of hard-working men, having mired in a slough of interest and installment, had miserably failed in their endeavors to gain themselves homes in the county was a sufficient indictment of the proprietors' policy. The progress which the county had made was due to the vigor of its settlers, their hard work and courage and was in spite of the incubus which rested upon it.

Certainly there is a measure of truth in this arraignment of the Pulteney policy, but it seems to me that the blame must rest for the most part upon conditions beyond the control of the Pulteney heirs and upon Williamson, that man of all their representatives in America whose constant purpose was most directly opposed to such a policy. The settler had real reason to complain that all the money which he paid into the land office flowed out of the country at once, that of the wealth which he and his neighbors created in their endeavor to pay off their land debts none went back again to their district to make it more prosperous and happy. Had the Pulteney heirs lived in Bath or Sodus and had they reinvested there the returns from their land ventures, adding thus to the wealth of their community, there would have been much less complaint of the narrow, mean and ungenerous policy they pursued. Considering their experience with investments in America we cannot wonder that they preferred to reinvest their funds in business enterprises over which they could maintain closer control.<sup>19</sup>

Nor must Troup be burdened with any large share of whatever criticism is due; rather it must be shifted to the shoulders of Williamson, for it was Williamson's ill judged expenditures which entailed for Troup the most careful of policies. He entered upon a business whose assets fell far short of the capital invested in it and he was required not only to keep it afloat but if possible to pay dividends on money which was already lost. Had Williamson's extensive expenditures been better laid out, there would have been little need for development enterprises under Troup. Or had half the sums uselessly expended by Williamson been available for Troup in the development of his lands, there would have been little complaint of his mean and narrow policy. Troup indeed was hampered at every turn by the heritage of his prede-

cessor; the whole future of Pulteney policy was limited in a manner that none would have regretted more than Williamson himself. He had been actuated by the friendliest of motives toward his settlers, had believed their wellbeing the basis of all prosperity his principals might enjoy, and had taken his measures with the aim of promoting the interests of both. In the failure of those measures both suffered.

What has just been said will explain if it does not excuse the Pulteney policy. The same criticisms which have been advanced against it exist in the case of every other large holder of wild land who attempted to apply ordinary business methods to his enterprise. The hardships of the frontier and the difficulties which the settlers had to overcome were so great that the vast majority of them could not meet promptly the obligations they assumed. Very few proprietors attempted to enforce strictly those obligations; those who did, even for a short time, gained at once a name for inhumanity and severity not easily lived down. Even those who like the Pulteney proprietors granted great indulgence to their settlers received back but little love unless at the same time they pursued a policy of extensive development of their possessions. In general, when the proprietorship was absentee and this was usually the case, such a policy was incompatible with profits. Indeed here is the crux of the matter: in the great majority of cases the land business could be made a success only at the expense of a disgruntled body of settlers; if the settlers were to be satisfied, it was fairly certain that no profits could be had in the business.

The fault lay ordinarily neither with the settlers nor the proprietors, but rather with the system. Perhaps, as has been sometimes said, wild lands possessed no real value whatever aside from that given them by settlement and development and, in as much as the proprietor sold the settler only the opportunity to make wealth by his own efforts, friendly relations could never exist between the two after the payment of the debt was demanded. Or perhaps we get nearer the truth if we regard the wild lands as means for the production of wealth which the proprietor in his eagerness for profits sold ordinarily at too high a rate to settlers who underestimated the difficulties of production and exaggerated the profits to be had. Whether we regard the lands merely as oppor-

tunities or as means of production, we cannot avoid the conclusion that the State, as guardian of the people's rights, should never have made them the object of speculation for the more wealthy; it should never have opened the way for the making of profits at the expense of the settlers. Under no circumstances was the existence of the middleman or wholesaler justified save perhaps in the case that it could be guaranteed that he would add substantially to the value of the lands by a reasoned course of development, by supplying capital for the needs of his settlement. No such requirement was ever made; it probably could never have been worked out in practice. We have just seen how ineffective were such efforts even in a case where the advances of capital were most liberally and voluntarily made. The State in practice sold at the highest price it could obtain to a man whose interest it was to make all the profit he could from his enterprise. He would naturally thereafter put not a penny more into his business than seemed necessary to get the maximum returns. The State had given him *carte blanche* to resell at the highest price he could get from settlers whose limited means had prevented their competing with him in the original purchase, and the State threw around him the full protection of its laws in the enforcement of his rights as against the settlers. The limited monopoly which he possessed led the wholesaler thereafter to sell in almost every case at higher rates than could be justified by the results to the settlers. Better far if the State must sell its lands to have sold them directly to the settlers. How much better still had the state and federal governments pursued from the beginning the policy eventually adopted in the Homestead Acts of giving the lands free, save for the cost of survey, to the men who settled upon them. The public treasuries would to be sure have been less immediate gainers, but the wellbeing of the country would have been greatly enhanced. There would have been no Pulteney Purchase and perhaps the proprietors would have regretted this no more than the settlers.

PAUL D. EVANS

Bibliographical Note—Aside from the manuscript collections to which reference has been made the author has found two books of special value in the preparation of this paper:

Turner, Orsamus: *History of the Pioneer Settlement of Phelps and Gorham's Purchase, and Morris' Reserve*. Rochester, 1851. McMaster, Guy H.: *History of the Settlement of Steuben County, N. Y.*, Bath, 1853. Reprinted 1893.

## NOTES

<sup>1</sup>The Phelps and Gorham associates never secured any more of the Genesee. The rise in value of the Massachusetts paper in which it had been agreed payments should be made, together with other causes, rendered it impossible for the associates to fulfill their engagements. In consequence an arrangement was made by which they secured the title to the eastern tract for which the Indian title had already been quieted. The remaining two thirds reverted to the State. It was soon after sold to Robert Morris, who retaining temporarily the eastern third of his new purchase, sold the remainder to a group of Dutch capitalists who came to be known as the Holland Land Company. The lands retained by Morris were either sold soon after by him or were distributed among his creditors when he became bankrupt.

<sup>2</sup>Robert Morris to W. and J. Willink, March 16, 1795. Private Letter Book I, p. 82, Library of Congress. "Captn Williamson came here a perfect stranger recommended to me, I chalked out his Plan & the line of march, he has succeeded far beyond his expectations and I glory in it,—notwithstanding I sold the property so cheap & knew at the time of sale the sacrifice I was making."

<sup>3</sup>Williamson to Colquhoun from Baltimore soon after his landing in 1791, quoted by Turner: *History of the Pioneer Settlement of Phelps and Gorham's Purchase*, p. 252.

<sup>4</sup>Van Eeghen Collection of Holland Land Company Papers (cited hereafter as HCoP.) Box M No. 8. This proposal is found in a lengthy plan for the management of the lands of the Holland Purchase. Williamson was a candidate for the agency.

<sup>5</sup>See Turner: *Phelps and Gorham's Purchase*, pp. 252 ff., and McMaster: *History of the Settlement of Steuben County, N. Y.* p. 60 ff.

<sup>6</sup>See especially Turner, p. 271.

<sup>7</sup>Turner, p. 263 and 394.

<sup>8</sup>Turner, p. 274.

<sup>9</sup>HCoP. Troup to Paul Busti quoted in Busti to P. and C. Van Eeghen, December 19, 1806.

<sup>10</sup>For full accounts of this episode see Turner and McMaster.

<sup>11</sup>HCoP. Box P. No. 3. William Morris's report to Cazenove, 1793.

<sup>12</sup>HCoP. Box E. Cazenove to P. and C. Van Eeghen, London, August 23, 1799.

<sup>13</sup>Pulteney died in 1805 leaving his entire estate to his daughter. At her death in 1808 the American estate was divided, the unsold lands going to Sir John L. Johnstone and the debts due on sales to Mrs. Markham and her children. Troup continued as agent for the whole.

<sup>14</sup>See files of the *Ontario Messenger*, 1811–15, in the library of the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.

<sup>15</sup>HCoP. Busti to P. and C. Van Eeghen, December 19, 1806.

<sup>16</sup>HCoP. Box G. Troup to Busti, January 14, 1823.

<sup>17</sup>These details can be found in the newspapers published at the time on the Pulteney lands.

<sup>18</sup>McMaster, p. 157 ff.

<sup>19</sup>This much at any rate can be said of most of the Pulteney heirs. It is true however that Sir John Johnstone, during the brief years during which he had control over the larger share of the estate, used up the revenues at the English court as fast as they came in.

## SURROGATES' COURTS AND RECORDS IN THE COLONY AND STATE OF NEW YORK, 1664-1847

After the English occupation of New Netherland in 1664, the court of burgomasters and schepens of New Amsterdam was changed into the mayor's court. The court of orphanmasters was discontinued and the mayor's court exercised the same jurisdiction in respect to testamentary matters and estates of persons dying intestate within the city of New York as the court of orphanmasters had previously exercised, with some modifications. By the Duke's laws,<sup>1</sup> the proper officials were required to search for a will and to make an inventory of the effects of the deceased, returnable to the next court of sessions.<sup>2</sup> The probate of wills, the granting of administrations, etc., took place before the courts of sessions, except in the city of New York, where the same jurisdiction was exercised by the mayor's court. If the estate exceeded £100 in value, the proceedings had to be transmitted to the office of the secretary of the province in the city of New York, where they were recorded and the final discharge of executors or administrators was granted by the governor under the seal of the province. In October, 1665, an amendment to the Duke's laws provided:

<sup>3</sup>"That all Originall Wills after haveing beene proved att the Court of Assizes or Sessions and returned into the Office of Records att New-Yorke shall remaine there, and the Executors Administrators shall receive a Coppie thereof, with a Certificate of it being allowed and attested under the Seal of the Office."

The Duke's laws distinctly specify the court of sessions as the court of probate; nevertheless, on more than one occasion probate matters appear in the minutes of the court of assizes, the highest court in the province. This procedure continued until 1686 and was changed by royal instructions to governor Dongan. These instructions placed the ecclesiastical affairs of the province under the jurisdiction of the archbishop of Canterbury, but excepted certain of the bishop's prerogatives, among them<sup>4</sup> "granting Probate of Wills, which wee have reserved to you our Gov<sup>r</sup>."

In England probate jurisdiction was vested in the ecclesiastical court of the archbishop of Canterbury. The same exception as to the probate of wills was retained in the instructions to governor Sloughter (1691), governor Fletcher (1692) and subsequent colonial governors.

After the instructions to Dongan were received a change took place. The courts of sessions and the mayor's court continued to exercise their functions, but the governor or the secretary of the province also took proof of wills. In 1691, under the administration of lieutenant-governor Ingoldsby, a clause was inserted in all letters testamentary and like proceedings, that the judicial powers belonged to the governor and not to any inferior judge. If a will was proved before the secretary, he annexed a certificate "that being thereunto delegated" in the name of the governor, etc., that the will had been "proved, approved and allowed" under the prerogative seal<sup>5</sup>. Governor Sloughter died on July 23, 1691 and on August 15, 1691, letters of administration were issued to his widow in the name of major Richard Ingoldsby, commander-in-chief, sealed with the seal of the prerogative office<sup>6</sup> and signed by Matthew Clarkson, secretary. The office of records was in charge of the secretary of the province, or the governor's secretary as he was sometimes designated. A distinct department, as has been shown, grew up in the secretary's office which took the name of the prerogative office and the records connected with it the name of the registry of the prerogative and the whole became distinguished by the judicial appellation of the prerogative court<sup>7</sup>.

The court of common pleas<sup>8</sup> was established in each city and county in the province. on May 6, 1691; and on May 15, 1691 colonel William Smith of Brookhaven was appointed judge of the prerogative court within Suffolk county.<sup>9</sup> The book<sup>10</sup> containing the records of letters of administration, wills, inventories, etc., for Albany county was commenced on October 6, 1691. Under date April 20, 1693, Matthew Clarkson, secretary of the province, described the prerogative court as follows:<sup>11</sup> "The Governour discharges the place of Ordinary (bishop) in granting administrations and proving Wills & The Secretary is Register." By a law<sup>12</sup> passed November 11, 1692, the right to admit wills to probate and to grant letters of administration was vested in the governor "or Such Person as he shall Delegate under the seal of the Pre-

rogative Office." The estates of persons deceased within (New York), Orange, Richmond, Westchester and Kings counties were to be settled at New York, before the governor or his delegate. And those in the more remote counties were heard before the county court of common pleas and the papers were forwarded to the secretary's office at New York where the probate was granted.<sup>13</sup> However, if the estate was not over £50 in value, the judges in the "more remote counties" were authorized to grant probates or letters of administration; within three months after granting thereof, an appeal could be taken to the prerogative office. In 1750, the probate law was amended<sup>14</sup> by granting to the Orange county court the same powers exercised by the courts in the "more remote counties;" in 1772, this privilege was extended to certain newly formed and very distant counties.<sup>15</sup>

During the colonial period, the secretary of the province or his deputy was almost always appointed principal surrogate or deputy judge of the prerogative court.<sup>16</sup> Besides, surrogates were frequently appointed to act in the "more remote counties."<sup>17</sup> Under the constitution of 1777, the power of appointing surrogates lay in the council of appointment, although the governor of the state exercised the right of originating the nomination.<sup>18</sup> In 1778, the legislature abolished the prerogative court<sup>19</sup> and established the court of probates,<sup>20</sup> with a single judge, who was vested with the powers formerly held by the provincial governor in testamentary matters, except the power of appointing surrogates. Between 1777 and 1787, at least a part of the time, there were surrogates in office in the counties of Albany, Columbia, Cumberland, Dutchess, Montgomery (Tryon), Orange, Queens, Suffolk, Ulster, Washington (Charlotte) and Westchester.<sup>21</sup> They were appointed for an unlimited period and could be removed for cause.

From September 15, 1776 to November 25, 1783, southern Westchester county, New York and Richmond counties and Long Island were occupied by English troops and were under British jurisdiction. The colonial prerogative court continued to exercise its powers in this *southern district*, Cary Ludlow being the surrogate.<sup>22</sup> The records for this period may be classed in three groups:

(1) The records of the prerogative court for the revolutionary period<sup>23</sup> kept in the secretary's office in New York City.

(2) The ante-revolutionary records of the prerogative court in the possession of the Americans after February 1776 and moved from place to place in the Hudson river valley<sup>24</sup> until 1782, when the secretary of the state was authorized by law<sup>25</sup> to deliver them to the judge of the court of probates.

(3) The records of the court of probates<sup>26</sup> kept in various places in Dutchess county wherever the court was in session.

All these records were united when the court of probates convened in New York city, in December, 1783, after the British evacuation. In 1784, a law<sup>27</sup> was passed to legalize the proceedings taken in the southern district of the state, while the British were in control. In 1786, a law<sup>28</sup> was passed amplifying the procedure to be followed in proving wills, which specifically provided that notice should be given to the heirs before offering a will for probate.

On May 1, 1787, a law<sup>29</sup> took effect which is the foundation of the present jurisdiction of surrogates courts and records in this State. It established surrogates courts in each county and directed the surrogates to keep records "as the like records in the office of the judge of the court of probates." The surrogate held jurisdiction only over estates of persons who had owned property and died within their counties; other estates were adjudicated before the court of probates, which had appellate jurisdiction over the surrogates courts. Under this law surrogates were appointed and commenced surrogates records in the several counties of the State then organized; the first judge of the county acted as surrogate unless another person was appointed.

In 1797, a law<sup>30</sup> was passed to provide for the erection of a public building at Albany, to contain the records of the secretary of state, the supreme court and the court of probates. It directed that after June 1, 1798, the office and records of the court of probates were to be in Albany and that the judge and clerk of the court should reside there. But the building was not completed in time and the removal of the various offices from New York city, which were to occupy it, was accordingly delayed until the spring of 1799.<sup>31</sup> There seems little doubt but that the records of the court of probates were kept with the records in the custody of the secretary of state; in fact the bound volumes of *Wills & Probates* Nos. 1 and 2 are still labeled on the back at the bottom "SECRETARY'S OFFICE," in style similar to the books in the secretary's







LAKE GEORGE LOOKING NORTH FROM FORT WILLIAM HENRY

office which were rebound about 1820. The date of the first session of the court of probates in Albany, June 13, 1799, corresponds very closely with the date of the bill rendered for the removal of the secretary's office from New York, June 27, 1799.

While the records in the secretary's office were still in New York, a law<sup>32</sup> was passed March 30, 1799, which directed that all the records of the court of probates prior to May 1, 1787 (including those of the prerogative court) should be delivered to the surrogate of New York county; as well as all the original wills of persons who had been residents of the southern district of the state.<sup>33</sup> The preponderance of evidence seems to indicate that the law was not complied with, but that the records of the court of probates were moved to Albany with the secretary's office. On March 31, 1802, a law<sup>34</sup> was enacted to defray the expense of moving back to New York city such records as had been designated by the law of March 30, 1799. Pursuant to the later law, Peter Beeckman clerk of the court of probates and Silvanus Miller surrogate of New York county, rendered bills,<sup>35</sup> dated respectively July 3d and August 27th 1802, to cover the expense of the return of the records and documents to New York. But when the documents and papers were sorted, the original wills, inventories and miscellaneous papers were not carefully collated and there are to this day in Albany, many papers belonging to the southern district; and in New York city, some papers belonging to the other districts.

The revised acts<sup>36</sup> of 1801 re-enacted with practically no change, the surrogates law which took effect May 1, 1787. The revised laws<sup>37</sup> of 1813 made no particular changes in the procedure affecting surrogates records. By a law<sup>38</sup> passed in 1823, jurisdiction in all estates was transferred to the surrogates, the court of probates was abolished and its records were deposited in the office of the secretary of state; the appellate jurisdiction of the court was vested in the court of chancery. Surrogates were appointed as prescribed by the constitution of 1821. In 1829, the records of the court of probates were transferred<sup>39</sup> to the office of the register in chancery. The judiciary act<sup>40</sup> of 1847 passed to comply with the new constitution, abolished the court of chancery and directed that the records in the said court be deposited with the clerk of the court of appeals. The new supreme court held the

appellative jurisdiction over the surrogates formerly vested in the court of chancery.

Certain sections<sup>41</sup> of the revised statutes of 1829, which took effect January 1, 1830, specified more fully the nature of the records to be kept in the offices of the surrogates; and provided that all "affidavits, petitions," etc., should be kept on file. This act made it compulsory for petitions for granting letters testamentary and of administration to be permanently kept on file. The constitution of 1846 materially changed the judicial system in the State; it abolished certain courts and created new ones; it made the judiciary offices of the State elective by the people, instead of appointable by the governor. It provided that in counties having a population of over forty thousand, the legislature may pass laws for the election of surrogates.<sup>42</sup> Otherwise, the county judge performs the duties of the surrogate. In 1847, the judiciary act and other laws<sup>43</sup> were passed to comply with the provisions of the new constitution. The new laws went into effect on the first Monday in July, 1847.

It should be noted that this article covers only practice and records relating to the English system of jurisprudence. The Dutch practice (a survival from Roman law) followed the notarial system where the original wills were entered by notaries in their notarial records and signed by the testators. During the Dutch administration of New Netherland, records<sup>44</sup> were kept by the notaries Salomon La Chair and Walewyn van der Veen, in New York city. In Albany the notarial records continued and the Dutch system prevailed for a number of years after the English government of the colony had been established.<sup>45</sup> Three notarial records<sup>46</sup> have been preserved in Albany:—those of Dirck van Schelluyne (1660–1664), Adriaen van Ilpendam (1667–1686), and Jan Becker (1685–1690). Testamentary dispositions of property made before the *schout* or the secretary (after the manner of the notarial system) appear in the Dutch records at Kingston,<sup>47</sup> from 1663 to 1684; besides which, there are recorded in the Ulster county clerk's office from 1685 to 1789, many wills which were proved before the court of sessions or the court of common pleas.

## REFERENCES AND ANNOTATIONS

<sup>1</sup>The Duke's laws, published March 1, 1665, at a general meeting at Hempstead. *Collections of N. Y. Hist. Society*, Vol. I (1809); 310, 404, 412, 415. Also, *Colonial Laws of N. Y.* (1894), I: 62. *Calendar of Wills* (Fernow, 1896), vi, vii.

<sup>2</sup>When the Duke's laws were promulgated they appear to have applied to Yorkshire (Long Island) only. But after the second occupation by the English, in 1674, the jurisdiction of the Duke's laws extended over the entire province; *Docs. Col. Hist. of N. Y.*, III: 226. There were six courts of sessions, one in each precinct, division or riding, viz:—the North, East and West Ridings of Long Island, and the towns of New York, Albany and Esopus; *Docs. Col. Hist. of N. Y.*, III: 260-1, § § 1, 4, 10 and 12.

<sup>3</sup>*Colonial Laws of N. Y.*, I: 75. Amendments confirmed at general assizes, Sept. 28 to Oct. 4, 1665, Administration, last clause.

<sup>4</sup>*Docs. Col. Hist. of N. Y.*, III: 372, §35.

<sup>5</sup>For engraving of the seal of the prerogative court, see *Civil List and Constitutional History of Colony and State of New York*, opposite p. 282.

<sup>6</sup>*N. Y. county wills*, liber 4: 105. Also, *Coll. of N. Y. Hist. Society* (1892) XXV: 189.

<sup>7</sup>The opening paragraphs of this article were taken principally from *The Nature, Extent and History of the Jurisdiction of the Surrogates Courts of the State of New-York. Opinion of Judge Charles P. Daly, in the matter of the Estate of Joseph W. Brick, delivered in the Surrogates Court, N. Y. County, on November 26, 1862.* Published in 1863; see *ibid.*, p. 13.

<sup>8</sup>*Colonial Laws of N. Y.*, I: 226. Chap. IV, Laws of the first Assembly, entitled "An Act for the Establishing Courts of Judicature for the Ease and benefit of each respective City Town and County within this Province," passed May 6, 1691.

<sup>9</sup>*Calendar of Council Minutes*, page 65. On the same day colonel Smith was also appointed a justice of the supreme court: *Council Minutes*, 6: 26. The record of wills admitted to probate before the prerogative court of Suffolk county, 1691-1703, was published in 1897, under the title *Early Long Island Wills of Suffolk County.*

<sup>10</sup>Albany county clerk's office, *Wills, Part 1 & 2, 1691-1835.* See *New York State Library, History Bulletin 11*, pp. 4, 117.

<sup>11</sup>*Docs. Col. Hist. of N. Y.*, IV: 28. "An Account of all Establishm<sup>ts</sup> of Jurisdictions within this Province."

<sup>12</sup>*Colonial Laws of N. Y.*, I: 300-302. Chap. 27.

<sup>13</sup>A will was *proved* when the testimony of the witnesses was heard in the court of proper jurisdiction, as to its execution by the deceased. The validity and sufficiency of the will was determined by the prerogative court, after which it was *probated* and recorded.

<sup>14</sup>*Colonial Laws of N. Y.*, III: 780. Chap. 894, passed Nov. 24, 1750.

<sup>15</sup>*Colonial Laws of N. Y.*, V: 414. Chap. 1563, passed Mar. 24, 1772, extended the privilege granted to the more remote counties, to Tryon, Charlotte, Cumberland and Gloucester counties, which were formed shortly before.

<sup>16</sup>*Docs. Col. Hist. of N. Y.*, VII: 830; VIII: 187, 188, 283, 322-27, 413-415, 445.

<sup>17</sup>*Civil List Colony and State of N. Y.*, 450-457.

<sup>18</sup>Art. XXVII, of the first constitution of the State, adopted Apr. 20, 1777, recognized the court of probates to the extent of providing that the clerk of the court should be appointed by the judge of the said court.

<sup>19</sup>Abolishing the prerogative court made legislation necessary to legalize proceedings taken during the British occupation of the southern district of New York; see *note 27.*

<sup>20</sup>*Session Laws*, I: 22. First Session, Chap. 12, passed Mar. 16, 1778.

<sup>21</sup>*Civil List Colony and State of N. Y.*, 450-457.

<sup>22</sup>Cary Ludlow first appears as deputy surrogate on Apr. 19, 1774; *N. Y. county wills*, 29: 82. Sometimes he placed the initials "D. S. P." after his name when certifying that a will was probated. He used the title "Surrogate" for the first time on Aug. 3, 1774; *ibid.*, 29: 126. Cary Ludlow continued to hold office during the period of British occupancy of New York city. When the seal of the prerogative court was affixed at the time the will was registered, he was at first styled "Surrogate of the Province of New York;" after Jan. 30, 1778, his title was more often given "Surrogate for the City and County of New York;" and during the fall of 1783, sometimes "Surrogate of the City and Province of New York." After the deputy secretary, Samuel Bayard, Jr., was captured by the Provincials with the public records, on Feb., 11, 1776, John Moore was appointed to his office; *Cal. of N. Y. Hist. MSS Rev. Papers*, 1: 555. Moore's commission was dated Nov. 23, 1776; a memorandum concerning it appears in *N. Y. county wills*, 31: 1. John Moore held the office of deputy secretary and register of the prerogative court until about June 3, 1779. On June 15, 1779, Samuel Bayard, jr., resumed the offices; *N. Y. county wills*, 32: 102.

<sup>23</sup>*N. Y. county wills*, libers 31, 32, 34 and 35; see note 26.

<sup>24</sup>Concerning the records of the court, judge Daly says:

"The records belonging to it, and everything appertaining to wills and the administration of estates, were carried to Albany during the Revolution, before the evacuation of the city [of New York] by the American troops. An Act was passed in 1799 (2 Greenleaf, Laws of N. Y., 420) directing the Judge of the Court of Probate to deliver to the Surrogate of the City and County of New-York all books, records, minutes, documents and papers belonging to the Court of Probate before 1st of May, 1787, in pursuance of which the late Sylvanus Miller who was then Surrogate, went to Albany in 1800, and brought away every thing that could be found. \* \* \* \* \*

*The Nature, Extent and History of the Jurisdiction of the Surrogates Courts of the State of New York*, etc., footnote, p. 19.

Judge Daly's remarks will not stand comparison with the documentary evidence, which is cited at length, herewith. To begin with, there were two governments in New York State during the revolution:—the State government and the Colonial government. New York City was in the hands of the British from Sept. 15, 1776 to Nov. 25, 1783, during which time the registry of deeds and the prerogative court in New York City were functioning as parts of the colonial government. On December 9, 1775, when the public records in the secretary's office were in danger of being seized by some Connecticut raiders, the more important records such as related to the immediate interests of the Crown were removed on board the British ship *Dutchess* of Gordon; they remained afloat in the harbor for six years, being transferred from ship to ship. See *Docs. Col. Hist. N. Y.*, VIII: 760-1 and *Cal. of Council Minutes*, p. 506. On about November 1, 1781, they were returned to Samuel Bayard, jr., and remained in the secretary's office until they were turned over to the state authorities. The records of the prerogative court for the revolutionary period (while under British control) occupy libers 31, 32, 34 and 35 of *New York county wills*. They commence with a notice of the appointment of John Moore as deputy secretary, under date November 23, 1776. He was appointed because Samuel Bayard was a state prisoner at Kingston, with the public records then in the possession of the Provincials, which will be discussed later. In August 1778, Mr. Bayard appears to have been granted permission to return to New York City. See *Clinton Papers*, III: 611, 657. On June 15, 1779, he resumed his office in New York City as deputy secretary and register of the prerogative court; *N. Y. county wills*, 32: 102.

At a meeting of the council held on April 10, 1783, the deputy secretary, Sam'l Bayard, Jr., rendered an account of the public records now in his custody. He reported to governor Robertson that "on or about the first day of November, 1781," he had received three cases containing all the books which had been put on board the Dutchess of Gordon, except the records of Indian cessions; and further that these records were mildewed and in bad condition. At a meeting of the council held on May 26, 1783, Andrew Elliot, the lieutenant-governor, reported that under date May 15th, John Morin Scott had made a demand for the "records of this state." The council at large refused to surrender the records. See *Calendar of Council Minutes*, pp. 507-8. These proceedings were entered in *Council Minutes*, 26: 469-473. For extracts from these pages see *Report of the Secretary of State relative to the Records, &c in his office*. Appendix, Note D, pp. 36-37. Printed as *Senate Document No. 2*, January 5, 1820. Also, see *Annalium Thesaurus*, a bound MSS folio volume in the office of the secretary of state, by J. V. N. Yates, then the secretary. On November 21, 1783, Samuel Bayard, jr., delivered to the deputy secretary of state all the public records that had been in possession of the British in New York City. A copy of the receipt given is among the papers of the New York Historical Society, it having been obtained from London, in 1903. Extracts from the receipt follow:

Transcript of a paper preserved amongst the American MSS. in the Royal Institution, London, Vol. 46, No. 29. A duplicate is preserved in the Public Record Office.

\* \* \* \* \*

- 1 Book containing Records of Commissions, Deeds and Wills commencing 23d November 1776.
- 3 Books in folio of Records of Wills from 15th August, 1778 to 19th November, 1783.
- 7 Unbound Books containing Records of Administration on intestate Estates commencing 24 November, 1776 and ending 7th November, 1783.
- 3 Files of Fiats for Administration, Administration Bonds, Citations and other Papers relative to the Prerogative Court.
- 11 Files containing 709 Original Wills as follows:—

[Names of testators given in full]  
 \* \* \* \* \*

City of New York, 21st. November, 1783.

I do hereby Certify that the preceding list Contained upon 20 Pages hereunto annexed, is a Just and true Account of All Public Records and Original Wills in my Possession as Secretary of the Colony of New York.

Sam Bayard Junr.

By Virtue of a Deputation from John Morin Scott, Esquire, Secretary of the State of New York, I do hereby Acknowledge to have Received of Mr. Samuel Bayard, Secr'y of the late Colony of New York, the Records and Original Wills as mentioned and particularly specified in the preceding Certificate and list. In Witness whereof I have Signed and Sealed four Seperate receipts for the same, at Newyork, this Twenty first day of Nov'r in the year of Our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and eighty three.

Sealed and Delivered  
 in the presence of  
 Wm. Kirby  
 James Roosevelt

Lewis A. Scott, Dep'y Secr'y  
 of the State of New York

The other public records of the colony were under the jurisdiction of the Provincial Congress of New York, after February 11, 1776. The public records (including the prerogative records) were at the house of Mr. Nicholas Bayard, alderman, from Feb. 11, 1776, until the last of June, 1776. See *Correspondence of Prov. Cong. of N. Y.*, II: 322. For other references to the

records, see *Journal of the Prov. Cong. of N. Y.*, I: 135, 138, 140, 285, 291, 296, 339, 396, 402, 675, 692. Also, *Docs. Col. Hist. of N. Y.*, XV: 55, 78, 80, 92, 93; and *Clinton Papers*, I: 10.

June 14, 1776. Order issued directing removal of the records, by water, to Kingston; Samuel Bayard, the deputy secretary, to accompany them; *Journal of the Prov. Cong. of N. Y.*, I: 494.

Apr. 28, 1777. Resolved that 200 men be raised to guard the public records and treasury of this State; *ibid.*, I: 904.

Oct. 10, 1777. All public records to be put in chests and conveyed [from Kingston] to Rochester; Samuel Bayard to accompany the records; *ibid.* I: 1066.

Nov. 7, 1777. Records at Wawarsing. Letter to John Barclay, chairman of the Albany committee of correspondence, suggesting that to avoid the expense of the guard, the records be removed to Albany; Mr. Bayard to accompany the records and to have lodgings in the building where they are housed; *ibid.*, I: 1077.

Nov. 12, 1777. Answer from Albany committee, that Mr. Abraham Dow is willing to spare a room in the lower story in his house for the records; and at the same time to furnish boarding for Mr. Bayard. The committee at Albany also request the council to remove to Albany the records of the city and county of Albany; *ibid.*, I: 1083.

There seems little doubt but that the records of the prerogative court (prior to 1776) were among the public records just mentioned, because a law was passed in 1782, which authorized the secretary of state to deliver them to the judge of the court of probates; see *note 25*.

Thomas Tredwell was appointed judge of the court of probates on Mar. 13, 1778. The data which follow concerning the sessions of the court of probates have been abstracted directly from the original records of wills in the surrogate's office in New York City and in the office of the clerk of the court of appeals in Albany and from judge Tredwell's memorandum book 1782-4 now in the Long Island Historical Society Library. The dates of the sessions of the court have been determined by the dates the wills were probated and recorded and the executors qualified, which dates are nearly always in chronological order. The first recorded session of the court was on May 20, 1778, when the will of Abraham Purdy was proved at Poughkeepsie. The executors qualified and the will was probated and registered under the seal of the court of probates, on May 29, 1778; *N. Y. county wills*, 33: 1-2. The court continued to sit at Poughkeepsie until March 2, 1779; *ibid.*, 33: 84, 85. On May 13, 1779, sessions began at Amenia, *ibid.*, 33: 87, which continued until Oct. 4, 1781, *ibid.*, 33: 249, with a few sessions at Poughkeepsie during that time. Court was held at Poughkeepsie, Oct. 9 to 23, 1781; *ibid.*, 33: 252, 253, 269. Then it removed to Rumbout precinct, a few miles south of Poughkeepsie, where it remained nearly all of the time, from Dec. 3, 1781, *ibid.*, 33: 270, 255, 256, to Nov. 22, 1783. During this period sessions were held at Poughkeepsie, Feb. 12 to Apr. 13, 1782; and at Kingston, Jan. 29 to Feb. 7, 1783 and Mar. 24 to 28, 1783. Besides, judge Tredwell went over to Charlotte (now Clinton) and held court to prove, probate and register two wills, on the morning of June 28, 1782. The name of Joseph Hazard, clerk of the court, first appears on Oct. 5, 1779. Most of the wills registered prior to that date bear the notation: "A true copy examined in the absence of the Clerk, by me, Thomas Tredwell, Judge." Hazard continued to serve as clerk until Dec. 13, 1782. David Judson succeeded him Dec. 21, 1782.

The first recorded session of the court of probates in New York City, after the British evacuation, began on Dec. 2, 1783; *N. Y. county wills*, 36: 147. The last proceedings of the court, which are recorded in the surrogate's office of New York county were on Jan. 25, 1787; *ibid.*, 39: 437. The proceedings from Jan. 26, 1787 to Apr. 30, 1787 are in the records of the court of probates now in Albany, notwithstanding the law passed Mar. 30, 1799; *Wills &*



*Probates*, I: 1-140. The last proceedings before judge Thomas Tredwell with David Judson, clerk were on Apr. 30, 1787. The next page, (*W. & P.*, I: 141), is occupied by a certificate of appointment of William Ogilvie as clerk of the court of probates by Peter Ogilvie, judge of the court, dated May 1, 1787. The last recorded session of the court in the city of New York was on May 22 1799, with Peter Ogilvie, judge; *W. & P.*, 2: 194. The first proceeding taken in Albany by the court was on June 13, 1799, before Leonard Gansevoort, judge, with Peter Beeckman, clerk; *W. & P.*, 2: 199. Peter Beeckman continued to act as clerk until Feb. 17, 1804; *W. & P.*, 2: 284.

<sup>25</sup>*Session Laws*, I: 439. Fifth Session, Chap. 24, passed Mar. 26, 1782. "The secretary of this State \* \* \* \* \* to deliver up all such records and papers now in his possession and custody as belong to the said court [of probates] to the judge of the said court \* \* \* \* \* together with the chests, trunks or boxes in which they are contained."

*Assembly Journal*, 1777-8, p. 80. By resolution introduced in the senate Mar. 23, 1778, the secretary of state and the county clerks were authorized to put their records and papers "into strong and light Inclosures, sufficient to exclude Rain," to be ready for instant removal in case of danger; a military guard to be furnished if demanded. The Assembly concurred in this resolution, on March 24th.

<sup>26</sup>*N. Y. county wills*, libers 33 and 36.

<sup>27</sup>*Session Laws*, I: 719. Seventh Session, Chap. 59, passed May 10, 1784.

<sup>28</sup>*Session Laws*, II: 233. Ninth Session, Chap. 27, passed Apr. 4, 1786.

<sup>29</sup>*Session Laws*, II: 419. Tenth Session, Chap. 38, passed Feb. 20, 1787, to take effect May 1, 1787. The law provided that surrogates should be appointed by the governor with the advice and consent of the council of appointment. It specified the nature of the records to be kept; that original wills may be returned. "And further that upon the death or removal from office of any such surrogate the said seal and all original wills with all records, books and papers belonging to the said office shall be delivered over to the successor in office."

<sup>30</sup>*Session Laws*, IV: 38. Twentieth Session, Chap. 31, passed Mar. 10, 1797.

<sup>31</sup>The bill rendered for the removal of the treasurer's office was dated Apr. 2, 1799 and paid Apr. 30, 1799. The bill for the removal of the secretary's office was dated June 27, 1799 and paid July 6, 1799. Dates obtained from the original vouchers on file in the comptroller's office. Also see *Assembly Journal*, 23rd Session, p. 27.

<sup>32</sup>*Session Laws*, IV: 390. Twenty-second Session, Chap. 64.

<sup>33</sup>The first constitution, adopted Apr. 20, 1777, Art. XII, divided the counties of the State into four great districts, viz:

Southern. City and county of New York, Suffolk, Westchester, Kings, Queens and Richmond.

Middle. Dutchess, Ulster, Orange.

Western. City and county of Albany, Tryon.

Eastern. Charlotte, Cumberland, Gloucester.

Cf. also *Session Laws*, 1791, Chap. IV.

<sup>34</sup>*Session Laws*, 1802, p. 159. Chap. LXXXIII.

<sup>35</sup>State of New York, Comptroller's Office. No. 363.

Pay to Peter Beekman, Clerk of the Court of Probates \* \* \* \* \* in full for his account audited by me this day, for the expence of assorting and removing of certain papers, books, minutes, records and documents from the Office of the Court of Probates to the Surrogates Office of the City and County of New York.

Dated, Albany, July 3, 1802.

Elisha Jenkins, Compt'r

\$199.25.

Received Albany, July 3, 1802, \$199.25

Peter Beekman

State of New York, Comptroller's Office. No. 389.

Pay to Silvanus Miller \* \* \* \* \* for his expences of assorting and removing of certain papers, books, minutes, records and documents from the Office of the Court of Probates to the Surrogates Office of the City and County of New York. Dated, Albany, Aug. 27, 1802.  
\$105.00. Elisha Jenkins, Compt'r

Received Albany 27th. Aug. 1802, \$105.

Silvanus Miller

Also see *Assembly Journal*, 26th Session, p. 23.

<sup>36</sup>*Session Laws*, V: 147. Twenty-fourth Session, Chap. 77, passed Mar. 27, 1801.

<sup>37</sup>*Session Laws of 1813*. Chap. LXXIX (R. L.), passed Apr. 8, 1813; §VIII.

<sup>38</sup>*Session Laws of 1823*. Chap. LXX, passed Mar. 21, 1823. Constitution of 1821, adopted Jan. 15-17, 1822, Art. IV, Sec. VII. "The governor shall nominate, by message, in writing and with the consent of the senate, shall appoint, all judicial officers, except justices of the peace."

<sup>39</sup>*Session Laws of 1820*. Chap. 180, passed Apr. 18, 1829.

<sup>40</sup>*Session Laws of 1847*. Chap. 280, an act in relation to the judiciary, passed May 12, 1847; see § §63 and 66.

<sup>41</sup>*Revised Statutes of State of N. Y.*, 1829. Vol. 2, pp. 222-3, to take effect Jan. 1, 1830. Part III, Chap. II, Title I, §8.

<sup>42</sup>*Session Laws of 1847*, II: 399. Constitution of 1846, adopted Nov. 3, 1846, Art. VI, §14.

<sup>43</sup>*Session Laws of 1847*. Chap. 276, passed May 12, 1847, §§ 2, 12, 13, 14.

<sup>44</sup>See calendar in *Holland Society of N. Y. Year Book*, 1900: 129-58.

<sup>45</sup>The will of Pieter Jacobze Boorsbome was proved at a court of sessions held for the city and county of Albany, on Mar. 4, 1686-7. From the original draft for recording, indorsed "Peter Jacobse Boorsbome will 1687;" N. Y. Surrogate's files of original wills, 1687. The will was probated Apr. 13, 1687. The will of Carsten Fredricksen was proved at the mayor's court, Albany, Dec. 11, 1688; and probated before the prerogative court of New England, at Boston, Feb. 28, 1688-9; *Suffolk county, Mass. probate registry*, liber 10: 523.

<sup>46</sup>Albany county clerk's office, *Notarial Papers I and II*. Translated in *New York State Library, History Bulletin 10*.

<sup>47</sup>*Ulster county, N. Y. probate records*, Vol. I, edited by Gustave Anjou.

## REVIEWS OF BOOKS

*The Story of Chautauqua.* By JESSE L. HURLBUT. (New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons. 1921. Pp. xxv, 429. Illustrations and index.)

This is not the history of Chautauqua county, or of the town of Chautauqua, or even of the village. It is the story of the beginning and development of a great movement which originated in the idea of starting a normal class for training Sunday school teachers. It was from this at first somewhat limited conception that Chautauqua became "a *place*, an *idea*, and a *force*." Its ideal now is education for everybody, everywhere and in every department of knowledge.

In this volume is unfolded in a most interesting way the story of how the founders of Chautauqua, John Heyl Vincent and Lewis Miller, joined forces, and adopted the idea of holding meetings, like those of earlier "camp meetings," in the open air and far from a great city. How this meeting place at Fair Point on Chautauqua Lake in western New York virtually grew into a great community for recreation and education is Mr. Hurlbut's narrative.

The story of the addition of other activities such as the Chautauqua Literary and Scientific Circle and of the School of Languages, of the establishment of the Chautauqua Institution and even, for a time, of the University, of the creation of the Chautauqua circuit of lecturers and of many minor educational institutions makes the reader realize why the name Chautauqua has become the common word "chautauqua" in the English language and is understood the world over as standing for an idea.

Mr Hurlbut has not burdened his readers with documentary details, but has aimed to tell his story in an entertaining fashion. In this he has so far succeeded that one is loth to lay down the volume once he has taken it up. Any one who has ever been

to Chautauqua or benefited by the work of that great institution will read this book with pleasure, and others, who know only the name, will be truly amazed at the almost miraculous power for growth that the first idea had.

*The Ratification of the Federal Constitution by the State of New York.* By CLARENCE E. MINER, Ph.D. Volume XCIV, number 3 of the Studies in History, Economics and Public Law of Columbia University. (New York: Longmans, Green and Company. 1921. Pp. 135.)

This study is one that has been long needed by students of the history of New York State. It does for New York what Samuel B. Harding did for Massachusetts in his *Contest over the Ratification of the Federal Constitution in the State of Massachusetts*, published a quarter of a century ago. The author offers an apology because he has given so little space to the actual ratification and so much to several chapters which make clear the struggle which took place in the convention at Poughkeepsie. A criticism of the reader will probably be that the author has not given enough to the debates over ratification in the convention, but there is also too little given to making clear the reasons why two-thirds of the members of the Convention (there were in all sixty-five) were at the beginning hostile to ratification. For some of the members there is considerable detail on the motives which prompted their opposition, but for many others almost nothing is given.

It is true that local material for a study of this kind is very sparse, but researches in town records and local genealogies frequently reveal reasons why family, industrial and commercial antagonisms were carried into politics.

These, however, are sins of omission rather than commission, and as an account of the line-up of political parties in New York from 1783-1787, of the campaign of education conducted by the parties in favor and against the adoption of the Federal Constitution, of the struggle to control the Convention, of the victory of the anti-Federalists led by Clinton, and of the final conversion of Melancton Smith by Hamilton, it is excellent. Had the author been so minded he might have drawn a striking parallel between the debates in this convention and

those which took place a few years ago over the League of Nations. The anti-Federalists used the same tactics as the opponents of the League. "Events merely possible," said Hamilton, "have been magnified by distempered imagination into inevitable realities; and the most distant and doubtful conjectures have been formed into a serious and infallible prediction. In the same spirit, the most fallacious calculations have been made," and much else in the same vein.

Melancton Smith in debating that clause of the constitution which provided for submitting the accounts of the federal government to public inspection from "time to time" said that "from time to time might mean from century to century, or—in any period of twenty or thirty years." He showed a type of mind like that of many members of our recent Senate, but in one respect he was their superior: he was broad minded enough to be convinced of his error.

*Henry Hudson's Reize onder Nederlandsche Vlag van Amsterdam naar Nova Zembla, Amerika en terug naar Dartmouth in Engeland, 1609, volgens het Journaal van Robert Juet.* Uitgegeven door S. P. L'HONORÉ NABER. Met 4 kaarten en 3 platen. Werken uitgegeven door de Linschoten-Vereeniging, xix. ('s-Gravenhage: Martinus Nijhoff, 1921. Pp. xxii, xxix, 137.)

Hudson's third voyage, by which the Hudson river was first fully made known to the civilized world, was originally undertaken in the interest of the Dutch East India Company with a view of seeking a north-east passage through the polar region. As such it forms part of the history of Dutch arctic exploration and, apart from its main interest, deserves to be treated from this peculiarly Dutch point of view in the publications of the Linschoten Society.

As is well known, the only journal of Hudson's third voyage that is known to exist is that kept by the English mate, Robert Juet. This journal was first published in 1625, in Purchas' *Hakluytus Posthumus or Purchas His Pilgrimes*; reprinted in 1809, in the first volume of the *Collections* of the New York Historical Society; then included in G. M. Asher's critical edition of Hudson's four voyages printed in 1860 for the Hakluyt Society; and finally reprinted in the new edition of Purchas' collection published at

Glasgow in 1905-7. Mr. L'Honoré Naber has followed the slightly modernized text of the Glasgow edition and added an excellent Dutch translation, for the preparation of which his training as a naval officer and a thorough familiarity with Dutch and English nautical terms gave him special qualifications.

In the introduction, the editor treats at length on the results of Dutch arctic exploration between 1597 and 1608 and of the views which Hudson and Plancius held in regard to the possibility of finding a north-west passage and which must have determined Hudson to turn about when he found the north-east passage blocked. In connection with this study the editor points out the various bits of information which have come to light since the publication by the Linschoten Society, in 1909, of the voyage of Jan Cornelisz May to the arctic ocean and the coast of America in 1611-12, and, more particularly, some important maps which were discovered by Dr. F. C. Wieder in connection with his researches for I. N. P. Stokes' *Iconography of Manhattan Island*. The appendix contains extracts from resolutions of the Zeeland chamber of the Dutch East India Company, from the correspondence of Ambassador Jeannin, from de Laet's and van Meteren's histories, the Hessel Gerritsz tracts, and other sources. Most of these extracts have heretofore appeared in H. C. Murphy's *Henry Hudson in Holland*, published in 1859, and reprinted at The Hague in 1909, but a few new items have been added and other extracts have been given at greater length.

v. L.

*Base Hospital No. 9 A. E. F.* A History of the Work of the New York Hospital Unit During Two Years of Active Service. By the PADRE [RAYMOND S. BROWN.] (New York. Privately printed. 1920, Pp. 221. Illustrations.)

This is the kind of work we should have more of. To many it will come as a surprise to learn that long before the World War, and certainly, before we entered it, provision had been made by an act of Congress (1912) by which base hospital units could be organized. This plan consisted in having each one of our large civil hospitals organize their forces into a nucleus round which a larger organization could be formed. "By June

15th, 1916, the organization [of this New York Hospital] was effected and became subject to call by the War Department."

The story of the war work of the hospital is then told from the time of leaving New York on the *Finland*, August 7, 1917, to the return to Newport News April 27, 1919, and the discharge of the organization from service at Camp Upton, May 5, 1919. The narrative is followed by several tables of statistics on cases admitted and treated, laboratory equipment, et cetera.

Chaplain Brown has told his story in an interesting fashion. Perhaps the best chapters, if any are to be termed such more than any others, are those devoted to the orthopedic work, to reconstruction activities and to the simple and brief tribute to the American soldier.

All told New York State had nine base hospitals in the war (Nos. 1, 3, 8, 9, 15, 19, 23, 33, 48). Number 19, from Rochester has also had its story told by Dr. John M. Swan. A review of his book will appear in the next issue of this JOURNAL. We ought, however to have accounts from each of the nine.

J. S.

★ *The Seventy-First New York in the World War.* Compiled by ROBERT STEWART SUTLIFFE, Regimental Historian. (No place: Privately published. 1922. Pp. xi, 522. Illustrations and maps.)

The 69th Regiment of the New York National Guard was kept as a unit and entered the World War as the 165th Infantry of the 42d Division, but in the case of the 71st Regiment of the New York National Guard it was different. This was disintegrated and its members served by transfer, enlistment or commission in over 300 different organizations of the army, navy and marine corps. These are listed in the beginning of the volume.

Scattered through so many units the history of the 71st would be a history of virtually the whole of the American army in the World War. The compiler evidently realized this and as a substitute he has had certain members of the 71st write chapters on the units with which they were connected. This volume therefore represents a sort of composite—a series of pictures without close correlation. Among these separate stories one of the most interesting is that by Captain Maslin and entitled "To the

Hindenburg Line and Through the Hospitals." Two chapters, "Training the 27th Division for War" and "Battles of the 27th Division" are taken by permission from General O'Ryan's book "The Story of the 27th Division."

In addition to these chapters there are some on "Commendations," "Killed and Died of Wounds, Accident and Disease," "Wounded," "Decorations and Citations," "Individual Records of Officers and Enlisted Men."

The volume is thus made of up a series of entertaining chapters and is at the same time a useful work of reference. If our other National Guard units in New York State were to follow this example in publishing their histories we should have a set of volumes of interest and utility.

J. S.

*Yonkers in the World War*, Compiled by a Committee, P. F. HARRINGTON, Chairman (Norwood, Mass: Plimpton Press. 1922. Pp. ix, 139. Illustrations.)

Up to the present time this volume is probably the best balanced history of the participation of any of our cities in the World War. In this review it is impossible to enumerate all of the activities of Yonkers in the War. The list is very imposing. It is difficult to discover any one side of war activities which is not represented. Here we find an account of the part played by the 27th and 77th Divisions, by Company G of the 10th Infantry of the New York State National Guard, Yonkers men in the Navy, the activities of various organizations of veterans, of the schools, of auxiliary and patriotic organizations, the church, the industrial establishments et cetera. To supplement all this there are provided a chronology of events in Yonkers during the War, honor rolls of soldiers and various war workers. One of the pages is devoted to an illustration of the beautiful permanent War Memorial which the City of Yonkers has erected.

No one can lay down this volume without a sense of its completeness and a feeling of gratification that the city has done herself proud not only in what she did but in the steps she has taken to preserve her history.

J. S.



## NOTES AND QUERIES

### HISTORICAL SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

At the annual meeting of the Oneida Historical Society on January 9, 1922, Frederick T. Proctor was chosen president and William N. Storr corresponding secretary.

The Rochester Historical Society held a meeting on January 9, 1922, at which H. Emerson Babcock read a paper on "Tryon City and Vicinity," a story of a lost city.

The New York City Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution held their annual reception at the Hotel Plaza, New York City on the anniversary of the wedding day of George Washington and Martha Custis. Dr. James Sullivan, the New York State Historian spoke on "George Washington and His Times."

At a meeting of the local chapter of the D. A. R. at Schoharie in January, 1922, Lyman Holmes read a paper on the "Captors of André," in refutation of an article by George S. Bryan in the September, 1921, number of *The Mentor*.

The Onondaga Historical Society observed its sixtieth anniversary on January 13, 1922. An exhibition of old views of Syracuse was given.

The National Historical Association met in New York City on January 29, 1922, to celebrate the 185th anniversary of the birth of Thomas Paine. It has purchased the old Paine home in Bleecker street and intends to convert it into a school and club house. It has petitioned the Board of Aldermen to change the name of Barrow street to Reason Street.

On February 7, 1922, Dr. A. H. Shearer addressed the Oneida Historical Society on "Folk Lore of History."

At the meeting of the Irondequoit Chapter of the D. A. R. in Rochester on February 1, 1922, Miss Bertha Coleman spoke of the neglect of New York State history.

The Rochester Historical Society at its February, 1922, meeting had an address by Judge Lockwood R. Doty on the "Genesee Country Historical Federation."

The Onondaga Historical Society is urging the newspapers and city officials of Syracuse to take measures to have a suitable celebration of the seventy-fifth anniversary of the incorporation of the city on December 14, 1922.

Before the New Century Club of Utica in February, 1922, Mrs. Charlotte A. Pitcher gave an address on George Washington's visit to that vicinity.

The Schenectady County Historical Society during the year 1920, received from the Board of Supervisors the sum of \$300 for the proper care and maintenance of the old county building which it now occupies.

The Patterson Chapter (Westfield, New York) of the D. A. R. has been in the practice of giving prizes to high school students for the best essay on a historical subject. This year it gave an additional prize. The chapter also presented a dark blue silk banner lettered in gold to the John W. Rogers Post of the American Legion.

Willard's Mountain Chapter (Greenwich, New York) of the D. A. R. has had meetings this year on county history by towns. The chapter has collected 256 World War records for the Town Historian and intends to give four prizes to pupils of the eighth grade who pass the best examination in United States History. This list for twenty-four years now contains 42 names. Truly a wonderful record.

At the annual meeting of the Minnesota Historical Society for 1921, papers were read on "The Historical Work of Hereditary and Patriotic Societies" by Willoughby M. Babcock, jr.; "The Field for Local and Special Historical Societies," by R. W. G. Vail.

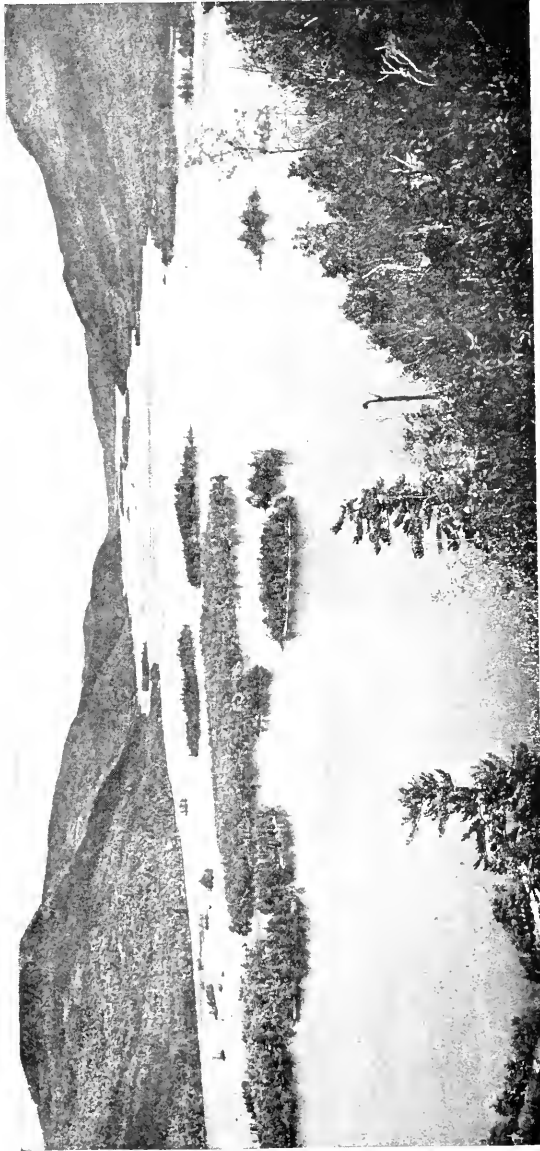
#### PUBLICATIONS, BOOKS, ARTICLES, MANUSCRIPTS.

*The Greatest American, Alexander Hamilton* is the title of a book by A. H. Vandenberg published by G. P. Putnam's Sons.

The *Rochester Post Express* in its issue of January 11, 1922, began a series of articles on the pioneer settlers of Western New York.

The *Watertown Standard* in its Saturday issues has been carrying articles on local history.





LAKE GEORGE LOOKING THROUGH THE NARROWS

The *Albany Knickerbocker Press* in its issue of January 22, 1922, has an article on *Robert Flint* and the *Five Fighting Flints* of the Colonial and Revolutionary Wars.

In the *Proceedings of the Third Annual Conference on Indiana History* for 1922, published by the Indiana Historical Commission are articles on *The Local Library—A Center for Historical Material*; *Kinds of Material to be Preserved for Historical Purposes*; *The Value and Importance of Historical Markers*; *The Writing of Family Histories*; *The Local Pioneer as seen through Local Pioneer Laws*; *The Possibilities of Historical Pilgrimages*.

The Manuscripts Division of the Library of Congress has received typewritten copies of the correspondence of Colonel Nicholas Fish (of New York State) 1785-1786.

*Theodore Roosevelt and his Times: a Chronicle of the Progressive Movement* is the title of a volume by Harold Howland which appears as volume xlvii, of the *Chronicles of America* series published by the Yale University Press.

The January, 1922, number of *The Yale Review* contains many letters of James Fenimore Cooper, edited by his grandson James Femimore Cooper of Albany.

*Rural New York* by E. O. Fippin (Macmillan Company, New York, 1921) contains an interesting survey of this field.

In the *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine* for January, 1922, there is an article by Major Edwin N. McClellan U. S. M. C. entitled: *Continental Marine Officers of the American Revolution*. There are also accounts of the proceedings of Quassaick Chapter (Newburg, New York) and of the Patterson Chapter (Westfield, New York).

*The Hero of the Longhouse* is the title of a book by Mary E. Laing giving the story of Hiawatha and the Iroquois in New York. (Published by the World Book Company, Yonkers.)

*The Edison Monthly* for March 1922, has a most effective illustration of the Poe cottage in upper New York City.

In *Museum Work* for December 1920, Frank H. Severance has an article entitled: *The Small Historical Museum*.

*Guide to the County Archives of California* is the title of a book written by Owen C. Coy and published by the California Historical Survey Commission.

In the February—May 1921, number of the *Minnesota History Bulletin* is an article on *The Microscopic Method Applied to History* by Joseph Schafer which is a description of the so-called "Wisconsin Domesday Book," which he is making.

In the *Publications of 19eAmerican Jewish Historical Society*, number 28, published in h22, there are several items connected with New York State history: *Receipt Book of Judah and Moses M. Hays, 1763-1776*; *An Early New York Legal Document, (1711 in the Mayor's Court)*; *A New York Jewish Silversmith of the Eighteenth Century*; *Three Early Letters, 1769-1782*, (all addressed to Moses M. Hays).

The *Indiana Magazine of History* for March 1922, has an article on *Jesse Kimball—Pioneer*, who in early life lived in New York State and owned property in Montgomery County before he migrated to the West.

*The Magazine of American History* for October, 1921, pays a tribute to William L. Stone for the love of historical accuracy which he showed when getting together the models for the bas-reliefs placed in the Saratoga Battle Monument at Schuylerville, and contrasts it with the carelessness displayed by sculptors and artists generally.

The *Year Book of the Holland Society of New York, 1920-1921*, contains an address by Josephus Daniels on the early American and Dutch relations and the part the latter played in the struggle for liberty; an address by Edgar F. Romig on the part played by the Dutch in the Pilgrim migration; an address by Samuel P. Orth on the "American Pioneer."

In *Famous Colonial Houses* by Paul M. Hollister (McKay Company, Philadelphia) are described two houses in New York State: the Jumel Mansion in New York City and the Kendall House at Dobbs Ferry.

A pamphlet entitled *History of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church at Wawarsing, Ulster County N. Y.*, by R. W. Vosburgh has been issued by the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society.

In *The New York Historical Society Quarterly Bulletin* for January, 1922, appear engravings showing Broadway in 1816, looking north from Vesey street, and Broadway in 1841, from Grand

to Howard streets. The latter is taken from a model in the possession of the Society. There are also articles on *The American Army Button of the War of the American Revolution* by W. L. Calver; on the *DePeyster Family Papers*, containing some 1754 manuscripts ranging in date from 1682-1827; *Trinity Church Records*; a *Benedict Arnold Relic*; and the concluding installment of William Kelby's *Notes on American Artists*. This latter series of articles is to be printed separately in book form.

In *State Service* for January-February, 1922, is an article on *Henry J. Coggeshall, Oldtime Senate Leader* by G. G. and J. S. Casey. In the March-April number an article is entitled *Destroying the Graves of Pioneers* by Helen G. M. Boomhower and two by James Sullivan, entitled *To Improve the Bennington Battlefield Site* and *History of New York State's Part in the World War*.

The *Mississippi Valley Historical Review* for March, 1922, has an article by A. H. Buffington on *The Policy of Albany and English Westward Expansion*.

In the *Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society* for January, 1922, is an article on *The Stirling Baronetcy Patents and General William Alexander's Claim*. There are some interesting notes on "No. 1 Broadway and Its History;" "The Origin of Rip Van Winkle." In a diary written by William Johnson and entitled *A Young Man's Journal of 1800-1813*, there are numerous references to people in New York City.

Another book on Theodore Roosevelt has appeared by Herman Hagedorn entitled *Roosevelt in the Bad Lands*, published by Houghton, Mifflin and Company.

The Indiana Historical Commission has published Bulletin 14 entitled *Historical Markers in Indiana*, Indianapolis, 1922.

The *Political Science Quarterly* for December, 1921, has an article by George W. Edwards entitled *New York City Politics Before the American Revolution*.

*The Port of New York*, by Thomas E. Rush (Doubleday, Page and Company, 1920) gives much space to the history of the port as well as to its present day condition.

In the *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine* for February, 1922, J. C. Fitzpatrick, in an article entitled *The Story of the Purple Heart*, gives an account of the destruction of Fort

George and Fort Slongo on Long Island by American raiders from the Connecticut shore. T. T. Belote's articles on *Naval War Medals* are continued. Interesting accounts of the activities of the New Rochelle, Deborah Champion (Adams, N. Y.), Women of "76" (Brooklyn, N. Y.), and Ondawa-Cambridge (N. Y.) chapters are given. The latter on August 25, 1921, unveiled a bronze tablet bearing the following inscription: "Site of the Checkered House built by Major James Cowden 1765, Baum's Headquarters Aug. 13, 1777, Continental Hospital August 18, 1777. Erected by Ondawa-Cambridge Chapter, D. A. R., 1921." An illustration of it is given.

*History of Rafting on the Delaware* is the title of a paper read before the Minisink Valley Historical Society by William Heidt, jr., February 22, 1921, and now published as a separate pamphlet by that Society.

In the *Iowa Journal of History and Politics* for January, 1922, is the third installment of L. B. Schmidt's articles entitled *The Internal Grain Trade of the United States. 1860-1890*. The part played by the Erie Canal is covered in this work.

#### MUSEUMS, HISTORIC MONUMENTS AND REMAINS

The old Putnam cemetery at Saratoga Springs has been reclaimed from the state of neglect in which it has fallen and has been rededicated with appropriate exercises. Many graves of Revolutionary soldiers are to be found there. In 1876 Cornelius E. Durkee deciphered the inscriptions and filed a list with the State Library at Albany.

At the last session of the New York State Legislature \$4000 was appropriated to build roads and make repairs to the house in the State Park at Bennington Battlefield.

In the March 1922, number of the *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine* is a report from the Saratoga Chapter (Saratoga Springs) which tells of the bill in Congress for the survey of the battlefield of Saratoga and which also gives an account of the location of twenty Revolutionary graves.

At its meeting on February 13, 1922, the Rochester Historical Society endorsed the proposal of the Buffalo Chapter of the



D. A. R. to have the State Legislature take steps to have Fort Niagara restored.

## WORLD WAR MEMORIALS AND COLLECTIONS

The Committee on Memorial Building of the American Legion of Oneida County in 1920, petitioned the Board of Supervisors to erect a building as the most suitable memorial to those who served from the county in the World War.

The total number of hero dead from New York State in the World War as compiled by the Adjutant General's office at Albany reaches 12,276. Of these 9,196 were killed overseas and 3,080 died of other causes. By counties they are as follows: Albany, 192; Alleghany, 47; Broome, 128; Cattaraugus, 77; Cayuga, 72; Chautauqua, 136; Chemung, 83; Chenango, 39; Clinton, 57; Columbia, 50; Cortland, 28; Delaware, 54; Dutchess, 100; Erie, 711; Essex, 44; Franklin, 61; Fulton, 36; Genesee, 43; Greene, 42; Hamilton, 6; Herkimer, 90; Jefferson, 110; Lewis, 24; Livingston, 37; Madison, 45; Monroe, 374; Montgomery, 70; Nassau, 168; New York City, 6,644; Niagara, 181; Oneida, 204; Onondaga, 282; Ontario, 75; Orange, 156; Orleans, 35; Oswego, 82; Otsego, 68; Putnam, 13; Rensselaer, 169; Rockland, 58; St Lawrence, 100; Saratoga, 60; Schenectady, 113; Schoharie, 11; Schuyler, 11; Seneca, 32; Steuben, 80; Suffolk, 121; Sullivan, 44; Tioga, 22; Tompkins, 32; Ulster, 112; Warren, 42; Washington, 50; Wayne, 48; Westchester, 400; Wyoming, 29; Yates, 24; residence in state not known, 54. Of the total number mentioned above 1400 were in the navy and marine corps. By counties they are as follows: Albany county, 21; Alleghany, 2; Broome, 15; Cattaraugus, 11; Cayuga, 12; Chautauqua, 10; Chemung, 11; Chenango, 5; Clinton, 1; Columbia, 3; Cortland, 3; Delaware, 4; Dutchess, 6; Erie, 104; Essex, 2; Franklin, 4; Fulton, 7; Genesee, 7; Greene, 3; Herkimer, 7; Jefferson, 6; Lewis, 3; Livingston, 10; Monroe, 63; Madison, 6; Montgomery, 6; Nassau, 12; New York City, 720; Niagara, 22; Oneida, 31; Onondaga, 28; Ontario, 6; Orange, 14; Orleans, 5; Oswego, 6; Otsego, 6; Putnam, 2; Rensselaer, 26; Rockland, 4; St Lawrence, 6; Saratoga, 8; Schenectady, 13; Schoharie, 4; Seneca, 6; Steuben,

17; Suffolk, 25; Sullivan, 4; Tioga, 2; Tompkins, 3; Ulster, 8; Warren, 6; Washington, 8; Wayne, 7; Westchester, 58; Wyoming, 3; residence in state not shown ,8.

*America in the World War* is the title of a book by Colonel P. S. Bond and Colonel C. O. Sherrill, published by the George Banta Publishing Company of Menasha, Wisconsin,

*Memoirs of the Harvard Dead in the War Against Germany* by M. A. De Wolfe Howe has been published by the Harvard University Press at Cambridge, Massachusetts. Many of these men were from New York State.

Mr. E. R. Foreman, City Historian of Rochester called a meeting of all the local historians of Monroe County on February 17, 1922. They met in the rooms of the Rochester Historical Society in Exposition Park and organized the Monroe County Historical Commission. Edward C. Hanna, supervisor of the sixth ward of Rochester was chosen chairman and H. C. Brainard, local historian of Ogden and Spencerport, secretary.

The Jefferson County Board of Supervisors have erected a tablet in the County Building as a memorial to those from the county who gave their lives for their country in the World War. A picture of the tablet and the address delivered on the occasion of its dedication appear in the 1921 Proceedings of the Board of Supervisors.

In *The Missouri Historical Review* for January 1922, is an illustration of the monument which is to be erected in France to the memory of the soldiers of Missouri that perished in the World War.

The pamphlet entitled *Reports of the President and Secretary of the Buffalo Historical Society* for the year 1921, is a compendium of the history of Buffalo for that period under such titles as "Military Honors to Buffalo's Heroes;" "Anniversaries Celebrated;" "Transactions and Events in the Year 1921;" "Buffalonians Honored by the French Government;" "Distinguished Visitors;" "Buffalonians who Died in 1921;" and many others.

*History of the 322d Field Artillery.* (Yale University Press, New Haven) is the title of an interesting story of this unit. Though composed almost entirely of Ohio men it was commanded by

Colonel A. B. Warfield who was born in Prattsburg, Steuben County, New York.

*Battlefields of the World War: A Study in Military Geography*, is the title of a book by Douglas Wilson Johnson published by the American Geographical Society in 1921. (New York City.)

In volume xv of a publication entitled *The Medical Department of the United States Army in the World War* appear some very interesting statistics about New York State troops.

#### STATEMENT

Statement of Ownership, Management, Circulation, etc., required by the Act of Congress of August 24, 1912, of the QUARTERLY JOURNAL of the New York State Historical Association, published quarterly at Albany, N. Y., for April 1, 1922. State of New York, County of Albany. Before me, a Notary Public, in and for the State and County aforesaid, personally appeared James Sullivan, who, having been duly sworn according to law, deposes and says that he is the Editor of the QUARTERLY JOURNAL of the New York State Historical Association, and that the following is, to the best of his knowledge and belief, a true statement of the ownership, management, etc., of the aforesaid publication for the date shown in the above caption, required by the Act of August 24, 1912. 1. Publisher, New York State Historical Association, Editor and Managing Editor, James Sullivan, Albany, N. Y. Business Manager, none. 2. That the owners are: The New York State Historical Association and issues no stock; officers are Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck, Kingston, President; F. H. Severance, Buffalo, First Vice-President; James G. Riggs, Oswego, Second Vice-President; James Sullivan, Albany, Corresponding Secretary; Frederick Richards, Glens Falls, Recording Secretary and Treasurer. 3. That the known bondholders, mortgagees and other security holders owning or holding 1 per cent. or more of total amount of bonds, mortgages, or other securities are: None. Signed, James Sullivan, Editor. Sworn to and subscribed before me this 24th day of March, 1922. (Seal) Herbert J. Hamilton, Notary Public. (My commission expires March 30, 1924.)



# The Quarterly Journal

of the

New York State Historical  
Association



Volume III

July 1922

Number 3

Entered as second class mail matter October 22, 1919, at the Post Office at Albany, New York  
under the Act of August 24, 1912.

# NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

## Quarterly Journal

### Editorial Committee

JAMES SULLIVAN, Managing Editor

DIXON R. FOX

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS

---

---

## CONTENTS

<b>HISTORY OF THE REGULATION OF PUBLIC SERVICE CORPORATIONS IN NEW YORK</b>	
- - - - -	Martin S. Decker 133
<b>THE HISTORY OF FORT TICONDEROGA</b>	
- - - - -	Helen Ives Gilchrist 147
<b>WOMEN OF NEW YORK STATE IN THE REVOLUTION</b>	
- - - - -	Amelia Day Campbell 155
<b>ANXIOUS MOMENTS IN FRONTIER HISTORY</b>	
- - - - -	R. Bruce Taylor 169
<b>REVIEWS OF BOOKS</b>	179
<i>Perry, The Plattsburg Movement; Slattery, David Hummel Greer; Ingraham, Washington Irving and Other Essays; ———, The World War, Selective Service in the County of Albany in the State of New York.</i>	
<b>NOTES AND QUERIES</b>	183

---

---

Subscription Price \$1.50

Single Numbers 40 cents

Address all contributions and communications to  
New York State Historical Association, Albany





*Gleason's* Falls Ins. Co. EMBARKATION OF ABERCROMBIE'S EXPEDITION AGAINST CARILLON (TICONDEROGA)



---

---

# The Quarterly Journal

of the New York State Historical Association

---

---

## HISTORY OF THE REGULATION OF PUBLIC SERVICE CORPORATIONS IN NEW YORK<sup>1</sup>

We are living in a time of detailed and minute, even meticulous regulation of railroad, gas, electric, telephone and telegraph corporations in the State of New York. The present regulating statutes also include auto-bus coaches. From an ineffective Railroad Commission Law passed in 1882, conferring generally only powers of recommendation, and a commission of gas and electricity law passed in 1905, vesting only a few actual powers in that Commission, we proceed in 1907 to a comprehensive State scheme of regulation known as the Hughes Public Service Commissions Law, which at once became recognized as an effective statutory plan for the regulation of railroads, gas and electricity. Later this plan was enlarged to take in the telephone and telegraph in 1910, and steam corporations were brought under the law in 1913.

During the Hughes administration from 1907 to 1910, political considerations had no weight and had no part in the appointment of the commissioners. In all of the succeeding administrations political considerations have swayed and often controlled the selection of the commissioners. With few exceptions however, the appointees since 1910 to both the New York City or First Commission and the up-State or Second District Commission have been able men. The great mistake made in the system of appointment of the members of these Commissions, who had thoroughly demonstrated their efficiency, and who by previous service in the position had become through their experience in administration of the laws of very great service to the State and the

---

<sup>1</sup>An Address delivered at the Lake George meeting of the New York State Historical Association, October 4, 1921. Mr. Martin Decker the author of this paper died July 1, 1922.

people at large, and in fact had become public officer assets in a very real sense, is that they were discarded and their service qualifications disregarded, in order to satisfy the forceful demand for political patronage in each of the existing administrations. No new incumbent of the office can reach full efficiency without an experience of two or three years.

This mistake was committed after 1910 both by Democratic and Republican administrations. These appointments upon political grounds have been deplored by all men having real interest in the fullest efficiency of Public Service regulation. It is a course directly opposed to the appointment policy which was established by Governor Hughes. It has justified the fears of those who opposed the enactment of the Hughes Public Service Commissions Law in 1907 and who asserted that politics sooner or later would govern or dictate the appointments to these Commissions. Those fears were expressed because the old Board of Railroad Commissioners had become notoriously, as to its membership, the football of politics. For that reason doubtless, in the make up of his appointments to the Commissions, Governor Hughes rejected the name of any member of that Board for designation upon either of the two new Commissions.

In 1921 amendments were made to the Public Service Commissions Law which consolidated the two Commissions into a single Public Service Commission, and greatly expanded the powers theretofore conferred by law. In making his appointments to the Commission, the Governor passed over the evident qualifications of members of the former Second District Commission who had fully demonstrated their fitness and efficiency. This change took place no longer ago than last April. The appointees to the new Commission were all men without experience as commissioners, although one of them had had some experience upon the legal staff of a former First District Commission. The present members of the Commission are all of the same political party. For a short time in the administration of a Democratic Governor, the members of the Second District Commission all belonged to the Democratic party. All this is said, of course, with no intention to detract from any effective work that has been or may be manifested by the Commission, but no statement of Public Service regulation in this State should omit reference to the manner of

selecting the commissioners charged with administration of the Public Service laws. It should be evident that the methods of appointment of these various commissioners during all of the past eleven years have not been such as to command complete confidence on the part of the public or the affected corporations. Whatever good results have been achieved have been in spite of those methods. It is impossible to view the change made in the First District Commission during the last Democratic administration, so far as the membership of the Commission was concerned, without coming to the conclusion that one of the prime motives of the change was to effect what is commonly termed "ripper legislation"—in other words to take over the offices with a view to filling them with members of a particular political party. The effect of the membership changes in 1921, in a sense, was the same. Plainly the law could have been amended without abolishing the First District Commission in 1919 and without completely abolishing the Second District Commission in 1921. Under the precedents so set, in the event of a change of administration from one political party to another, no member of the new Public Service Commission can confidently rely upon being permitted to serve out his term of office, for the temptation to take possession of these high salaried offices for the purposes of political patronage will be irresistible in the future as it has been in the past. Instead of the present statutory ten year term, the term of office is likely to be confined to the duration of the present political party in power. The conditions do not engender optimism in the dispassionate observer as to the early creation of ideal situations in the regulation of public utilities in this State.

If these commissioners could be made constitutional officers, as are judges of the Supreme Court, and if by amendment the Constitution could be made to provide that not more than a majority of the commissioners may be of the same political party, as is the rule for appointments to the Interstate Commerce Commission, most of the incentive to make political appointments to the State commission would disappear. A separate amendment to the constitution of this character should be proposed by the legislature.

The new Commission of course is on trial; they are men of real ability; they are doing their best to complete an effective office reorganization; they are conducting their hearings with a

view to a complete record of all essential facts. The few important decisions which they have rendered thus far have not ignored the public conception of fair determination. It is to be hoped that the tenor of their future determinations will continue the record made by the former Second District Commission of fearless fair treatment of the public service corporations and the people they serve.

The powers of the new Commission relate to authorization to companies to do business as a public necessity; to construction of plants, roads and lines; to capitalization, rates, service accounts, annual and periodic reports, improvements and extensions, reorganizations, transfer of corporate property used in public service, suspension of increased rates, issuance of temporary rate orders, accident investigations, and numerous other matters. In all these proceedings the burden of proof is upon the corporations. The amendments of 1921, though condemned strongly by various daily newspapers as in favor of the corporations, really increased the burdens of regulation upon the corporations. It has been said that the power to grant temporary rate increases favors the corporation, but the exercise of that power is limited to the purpose of necessity in the public interest by providing safe, adequate and efficient service, or for preservation of the property. The only concession to the corporations contained in the new law, as compared with the former law, is found in the amendment giving the Commission the power to fix a rate notwithstanding a lower rate has been fixed by statute or as a condition in a local franchise. This change in the regulating statute has been found necessary to enable the Commission to take into account and give effect to conditions that have arisen long after the statutory maximum rate may have been prescribed by the legislature and long after the local franchise containing a rate restriction may have been granted.

The new law of 1921 also establishes a Transit Commission for New York City, having charge of transportation within the city of New York, including subways and subway construction. It has large and complete powers. The Transit Commission feature of the law is being bitterly opposed by factions representing both political parties in New York City, particularly with reference to the desired continuance of the present five cent fare in the subways

and over the surface and elevated lines. Both parties appear to be demanding "home rule" as against State regulation. There is no room for doubt of the supreme authority of the State to establish regulations embracing the powers and duties conferred upon the Transit Commission. The State authority has been frequently upheld by the courts. The objections to the vested jurisdiction of the Transit Commission appear to arise largely from the New York City political situation and the mayoralty campaign which is now pending. The Transit Commission has just published a proposed plan of Municipal ownership of all local railroad transportation utilities in New York City.

In 1920, after restoration by the Federal Government of the railroads to their owners, numerous amendments were added by Congress to the Interstate Commerce Act, among them full and exclusive powers over railroad capitalization by the Interstate Commerce Commission, and also provisions under which the Interstate Commerce Commission, in August 1920 asserted jurisdiction over railroad rates on traffic carried wholly within the State. That jurisdiction has been upheld by some of the Federal Circuit Courts and also to some extent by our own State courts.

If this assertion of Federal jurisdiction over purely state traffic shall be finally upheld by the United States Supreme Court, centralization of regulating powers in the Federal Government will become practically complete. This centralization of regulating powers has been earnestly advocated by nearly all railroad managers. Nevertheless, in view of the present minute regulation imposed upon the railroads under the Interstate Commerce Act, and with considerable discontent on the part of railway executives even now being manifested, it is possible that the pendulum of railroad opinion and much of public opinion will soon swing back to an advocacy of modified State regulation of state traffic and state rates. It is also possible that the situation will be clarified legislatively by Congress through modification of the Federal regulating statute so that state supervision over state railroad rates will become definitely restored. Under present conditions, the states may be said to retain only incidental powers of regulation over railroad service within the states and so far as rates and capitalization are concerned the powers of the State Commission have no practical force. The authority of our State Commission is

therefore largely limited in respect to railroads, to the electric, street and interurban systems which operate wholly within the borders of the State.

A detailed account of the provisions of law authorizing construction of railroads and other public utilities in the State of New York and the statutory provisions governing the formation of the corporations, as enacted from time to time, while possibly valuable and interesting as a record of formal action required by statute, would hardly constitute a desirable division under the title of this paper, and it would also unduly prolong its length to an extent likely to prove wearisome.

Legislation for the specific regulation of water companies has been several times proposed and urged, but those companies are still free from state commission control of their rates or capitalization.

Railroads were first made the subject of regulation in the State of New York by enactment of a law constituting a Board of Railroad Commissioners in 1855, but this was found in that early time to be an inconvenient interference with railroad plans, and so the roads paid the commissioners the full amount of their salaries for the term for which they were appointed, (\$25,000) to silence their opposition, and then procured the repeal in 1857 of the law creating the Commission. Another Board of Railroad Commissioners was established in 1882. A Commission of Gas and Electricity was established by law effective June 30, 1905 commonly known as the Gas and Electricity Act. As before stated these two commissions were abolished and the acts creating them repealed by the Public Service Commissions Law of 1907 effective July 1 of that year. In 1910, the jurisdiction of the Second commonly known as the "up-State," Commission, was extended to include the regulation for the whole State of telephone and telegraph companies.

It is now necessary to give some account of the conditions adversely affecting the public interest which impelled the State, in the exercise of its sovereign power, to establish regulation by commission of these various public utilities. To do this, we must first attempt to describe the railroad operating conditions and practices prior to the act of 1882 establishing the Board of Railroad Commissioners. These railroad operating conditions and

practices are well stated in what is known as the "Hepburn Railroad Committee Report of 1879." This report bears the title, "Report of the Special Committee on Railroads, Appointed Under a Resolution of the Assembly, February 28, 1879, to Investigate Alleged Abuses in the Management of Railroads Chartered by the State of New York." That report, consisting of five large volumes, was submitted by the Committee, January 22, 1880. The direction to the Committee in the resolution of February 28, 1879 was "to report to the legislature, either at the present or the next session, by bill or otherwise, what, if any, legislation is necessary to protect and extend the commercial and industrial interests of the State."

This was the first legislative investigation to develop an exhaustive record of the numerous railroad abuses which had grown up from an utterly reckless general disregard by railroad managers of the obligations imposed by railroad charters and the simplest concepts of duty arising from common public carriage, most of which had been reasserted in judicial decisions applying the common law. The Hepburn Committee report, attracting as it did the widest public attention, became at once the basis of agitated discussions in commercial circles, and it has ever since been regarded as a legislative classic. It really paved the way for and constituted chiefly the basis of the almost immediate subsequent investigations held by committees of Congress, both Senate and House, from which developed finally the report of the United States Senate Committee on Interstate Commerce of 1886, covering railroad operations and practices throughout the whole country, and containing the tremendous final indictment of railroad companies and managers which resulted in the passage in February 1887 of the Federal act to regulate commerce and the establishment of the Interstate Commerce Commission.

In these days of super-regulation of railroads by the Federal Government, extending to prescription of rates, fares and charges and almost every railroad practice, railroad service of all descriptions, the supply of freight cars, safety appliances, wages of railroad employees, stock and bond issues, government credit to refund railroad debts to the government arising out of Federal railroad operation during the World War, and also loans to the railroad companies from the United States Treasury—in these

days when railroad executives must bend supinely to dictation from the Federal authorities, including even the suggestions of action or non-action emanating from bureau chiefs—it is of peculiar historical interest to note from the Hepburn committee report of 1879 the reference to “Railroad Kings” and the long recital of special rates and other favors dispensed to particular industries or great commercial enterprises by railroad traffic managers who freely exercised the power to bestow prosperity or, through favors withheld, inflict ruin upon shippers over their railroads.

The following statements are taken from or based upon the Hepburn Railroad Committee Report of 1879. One of the paramount duties of the State is to provide means for the intercommunication of its people and the exchange of commerce. This was originally the turnpike; which continued as the only means of inland communication until the ease and facility of water communication suggested and brought forth the Erie Canal, which did so much to promote the growth of the city of New York. Another and grander advance was in store. The railroad burst upon the scene. Crude and experimental, at first distrusted by capitalists, it turned in its infancy to the State to ask material support. The railroad was given every concession by the legislature. It grew up under the fostering policy of the State. Strengthened by bounty and armed with the power of eminent domain, it extended its tracks until in 1878 the State was grid-ironed by railroads, comprising within its limits, 5,550 miles and within the United States 81,841 miles. (The present railroad mileage is about 8,300 miles in this State, and the total United States railroad mileage is about 270,000.) Along these iron rivers flow the currents of commerce that formerly sought an outlet through the rivers of nature—these iron rivers that span the country, toying with nature’s obstacles as with a myth.

By 1879 the State had contributed in aid of the railroads \$8,000,000 in round numbers, and various localities in the State by donation and investment in stocks and bonds, \$31,000,000, for which unwise action so many localities were suffering in 1879 and continued to suffer during subsequent years.



The great mistake was in not providing proper safeguards to protect the public interest and hold the roads to a strict accountability for their transactions. Abuses crept in that were so glaring in their proportions as to savor of fiction rather than actual history.

It was originally supposed that only passengers and not freight, except in the most limited degree, could be carried by rail. Statutory restrictions were accordingly thrown around the passenger traffic. At first, the roads were forbidden to carry freight in opposition to the canal and later, when the railroads now forming the New York Central were found to be carrying freight, they were required to pay to the canal fund a sum equal to the tolls exacted for a similar carriage by canal. This restriction however, was soon removed and the railroads were left to their own management, practically unrestricted and uncontrolled as to freight carriage.

The fast freight lines operating in the seventies and eighties were very profitable. These were cooperative freight lines operating over railroads constituting through lines from the west. The object of those organizations was to enable the through shipment of goods to any point, however remote, without breaking bulk. The Merchants' Dispatch, however, was a non-cooperative line. It was partnership or an association with a capital of about \$3,000,000. It was owned chiefly by the New York Central and its affiliated railroads, but about one tenth of the stock was owned by individuals. It received mileage on its cars and commissions on the freight which it handled ranging from five to fifteen per cent of the freight charge. It paid dividends of about forty per cent on the paid up capital. There was nothing to prevent all of this stock finding its way into individual hands. The organization was the subject of criticism by the committee and also of some good railroad men as well.

Excessive mileage rates paid by the railroads for sleeping and drawing room cars were also the subject of strong criticism. The stock yard terminal facilities of the railroads were leased and controlled by outside interests; and the whole cattle business of the port of New York was pooled. The charges for yardage and weighing and for feed were declared excessive and some of them were admitted to be so. The grain elevator charges at Buffalo were found to be unreasonable and excessive. The elevating at

port of Buffalo was pooled, and in this pool the railroads held the controlling interest. The outrageous stock and bond watering manipulations of the Erie during the Fisk and Gould control and the stock dividend methods of increasing the capitalization of the New York Central were brought out in the legislative record shown to have been undefended, and were made the subject of strong condemnation.

The railroads from time to time had established and revised freight pools, but, also from time to time, discontented railroads disregarded the pooling agreements. It was a period when rate competition was still believed to be the only effective weapon of success and was employed, often secretly, to secure tonnage in excess of the road's pooling allotment in order to constitute the basis of an increased allotment under a demanded revision. When this demand would fail the open rate war usually followed. One rate war forced Chicago-New York freight rates down from one dollar to ten cents per hundred pounds. There was, as there still is, great rivalry between the ports of New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Baltimore and Norfolk, centering chiefly upon the export trade. Agreements were made from time to time fixing differential rates for these ports, with New York rates taken as the standard upon which to base the differentials. These differentials have been several times revised and fixed by order of the Interstate Commerce Commission, but they were then in 1879 and for years afterwards only the result of temporary agreement between the railroads and they were actually departed from and varied at the will of any railroad manager. The managers of the railroad associations were always intensely anxious to preserve the integrity and actual observance of these pooling agreements, but they were always failing more less in their undertaking to keep these wild railroad teams upon the straight road of contract observance.

It required many years after the Hepburn Committee reported in 1879, and many years of continuing, but generally futile, effort on the part of the Interstate Commerce Commission, which organized in 1887, to bring about actual stability in rates; and this really did not result until rigid prohibition of departures from published rates was enacted into Federal law in 1906. This all embraced a period of about thirty years, during which many other

changes were made in Federal regulating laws and were preparing the way for the 1907 changes in our State law. At the beginning of that thirty year period, that is to say, in the decades beginning 1870, the large shipping interests were able to secure or dictate extremely low rates or extremely large rebates from open rates, and have these favors confined to their shipments as against those of smaller competitors. The petroleum oil interests received special rates or rebates ranging from 40 cents to over \$3 per barrel of oil under agreements made with trunk line railroads, and they not only received rebates upon their own shipments but upon those of competing shippers.

The real business of the railroads was evidenced by memoranda of freight rates carried in the pockets of division freight agents or traffic managers, and the shipper who could offer the most tonnage over a given period usually obtained the lowest rate. These larger shippers were usually able to secure a plentiful supply of freight cars, and even to arrange for the furnishing of only a small number of cars, sometimes practically no cars, to their small competitors. It was also a time when the railroad agents or managers could and did discriminate in rates and facilities as between the larger shippers. Generally speaking, the railroad manager was a business dictator, dispensing prosperity with royal favor, yet denying equality and even the right of equal treatment to the great mass of shipments, in point of number, throughout the land. These intolerable conditions were well adapted to serve as the incubator of the great industrial trusts.

It was the time also when the railroads as corporations engaged freely in politics. One prominent railroad man testified, "In a Republican district I was a Republican, in a Democratic district I was a Democrat, in a doubtful district I was doubtful; but I was always Erie." Free passes to passengers were freely issued. On many trains out of Albany the use of tickets or cash fares was exceptional. To such an extent was the legislative and executive favor cultivated that conductors would sometimes say to a ticket holder: "I am glad to find one man on this train who is helping to pay my salary."

Notwithstanding the great ability displayed in the proceedings and report of the Hepburn Railroad Committee of 1879 the recommendations at the end of that report fell far short of the con-

ception of necessary regulation which we all had in 1906, after the twenty years work of the Interstate Commerce Commission and when the Public Service Commissions Law was first proposed. The Hepburn Committee was frankly afraid that rigid supervision and regulation might operate to drive industries from this State into other states, where no such regulation had been established, and that fear was assiduously cultivated by the railroad representatives. The bill proposed by the Committee was so ineffective that the Commission's powers were to be only those of recommendation, and even that bill was fought by the opposing interests throughout the years 1880 and 1881, and it did not reach final passage until 1882.

The various public service corporations, railroad, gas and electric, have passed through three periods: The first, during which they were free from any regulation; the second, during which they were subject only to ineffective and rarely applied regulation; the third, during which they have been actually regulated under effective Commission supervision, administration, and orders in particular cases.

The railroads and the gas and electric corporations of today are in no sense prosperous and many are upon the financial rocks. The question has been frequently asked in recent years: "Is public service regulation responsible for the poverty of public service corporations?" One answer is that probably, though no public service company executive would vote for the complete repeal of all regulation, yet all public service company executives would unanimously favor extensive modification of the rigors of present regulation and regulation practices. There would be a real measure of protection to the company in a modified scheme of regulation. The answer so given is not satisfactory or complete and the form of the question itself is probably too broad.

The railroads were prosperous up to 1914 but they were even then preparing to ask approval of the Interstate Commerce Commission to large freight rate advances, on account of actual and threatened wage increases to their men. The result of that application was only a five per cent advance in rates. Later, with increased wage payments to their men aggregating a large sum, a 15% advance of freight rates was allowed. Then, with the

war time operation by the government, there were numerous increases in freight rates and passenger fares. Finally after the damage from government operation was complete, and almost to the point of financial wreckage, the roads were returned to the companies with a heritage of enormous payroll increases. There resulted then in 1920 the great 40% further advance in freight rates, and to some extent an advance in passenger fares, under a belated order of the Interstate Commerce Commission. The large rate advance could have been much less if sufficient increases had been permitted at the time of the first application.

The same conditions have been true of the electric railroads in this State. With great increases in the cost of their labor and material, due to the war, and with the continually increasing competition of private and public automobiles, a general advance should have been immediately permitted upon presentation of complaints by the electric roads, and legislation to permit increases of fare by the Commission over so-called local franchise rates should have been passed.

What is said of the steam and electric railways applies also to the gas and electric companies. The high cost of coal and oil and labor during and after the war transformed the net incomes of many of these companies into actual operating deficits, or only small profits. At the same time the cost of borrowed capital became greatly inflated, so that often ten or more per cent represented the net cost. It was never less than eight per cent during that period, and that is about the present rate now for long time loans. The market prices for first lien railroad and other utility five per cent bonds often ranged below seventy per cent of par, at times much lower.

The real fair answer to the question above stated appears to be that the present poverty of regulated public service corporations is due not so much to regulating laws as it is to the failure of the Commissions to take full and timely account of all of the economic exigencies pressing upon those utilities. It is fair to observe also that the regulating bodies have been continually burdened necessarily with a strong sense of their responsibility to the general public, and that this has doubtless been a potent restraining influence in the formation of policies and resulting determinations

during the period of mounting costs from 1916 up to near the middle of the present year.

As stated in the beginning, the present is the high tide period of complete regulation applied through the agency of administrative commissions to these public utilities. If it shall become manifest that such complete regulating methods will result in more normal cost periods in the denial of continuous fair returns upon the capital invested in properties devoted to public service by such corporations, the sense of justice ever present in true public opinion will undoubtedly sanction and even demand the revision and modification of those methods of regulation. The force of real public opinion rarely stops halfway. Unprofitable public utilities, with their tremendous total property investment, are a menace to the prosperity of the future. In the end, the people must pay the bill in a service so faulty that all classes will combine in protest and revolt.

MARTIN S. DECKER





RUINS OF FORT TICONDEROGA, AS PARTIALLY RESTORED



## THE HISTORY OF FORT TICONDEROGA<sup>1</sup>

The history of Fort Ticonderoga is French, English, and, most of all, American history. Indeed, this promontory has been the scene of so many epoch-making events that I can only touch on each in passing, to give you a picture of the whole. Until 1609, Ticonderoga, as the Iroquois called it, was free of white adventurers. Then a fight between the Montagnais and Huron Indians, and their old foe, the Iroquois, took place here, with Samuel Champlain and his arquebus as the deciding factors. There was no fort here then, and so the affair does not come within the scope of this paper. It is enough to say that though it was a victory for the Montagnais, it was a great loss for the French, since it cost them forever, the friendship of the Iroquois.

After this, there was no history of Ticonderoga for almost one hundred fifty years. Then, with the stirrings of war between France and England, friction naturally developed in America along the overlapping lines of the holdings of both countries. The Peace of Utrecht, the English considered, gave them control over the Iroquois country, and this included the shores of Lake Champlain for some distance north of Crown Point. Notwithstanding this claim, the French erected a fort across from Crown Point, then another at the point itself, and finally in 1755, they made the beginning of a fort on the heights of Ticonderoga. That beginning is still standing. It is called the Grenadiers' Battery now—then it was Fort Vaudreuil, in honor of the French governor of Canada.

During that year and the next, Robert Rogers, leader of the famous band of rangers, watched from Mount Independence and from nearer vantage points, the growth of a larger fort on the heights, back from the shore of the lake. Carillon the French called the promontory, "a chime of bells," a name suggested by the sound of the rapids below.

The fort too, built on foundations that lasted for all the building that came afterwards, was called Fort Carillon. Lotbinière, an

---

<sup>1</sup>Address delivered at the Ticonderoga session of the Lake George meeting of the New York State Historical Association October 5, 1921.

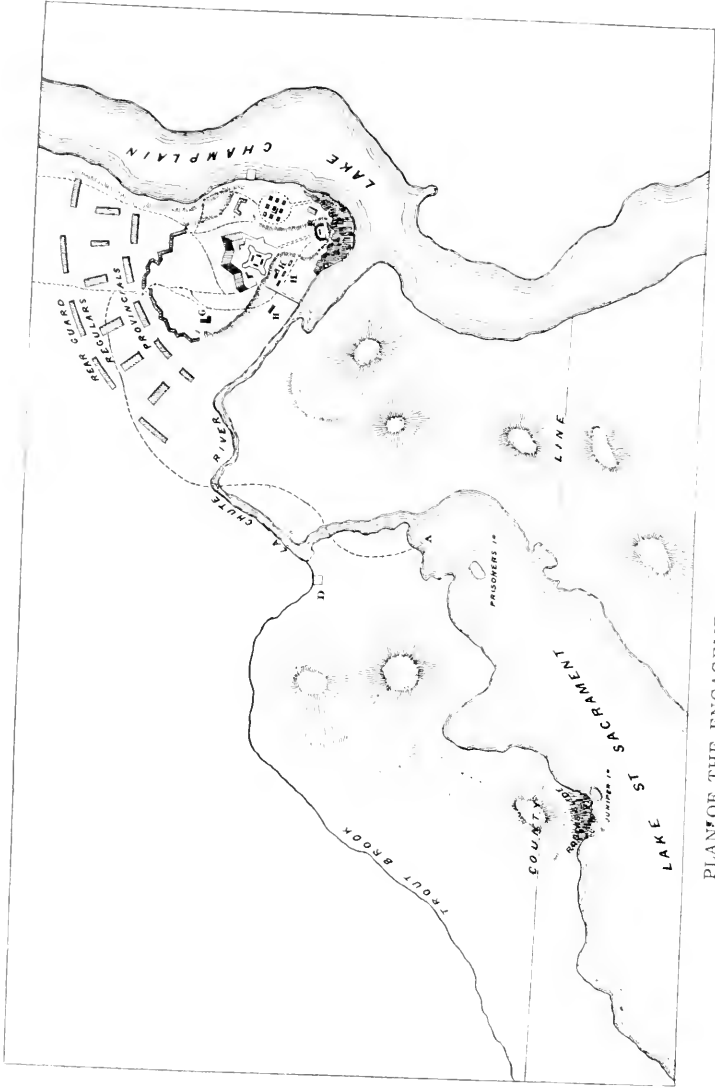
engineer of the province of Quebec, designed it, and the building, under many hands was in process of construction for the next two years. It was not finished when Dieskau came down past it to be defeated at the hands of Sir William Johnson and his Iroquois, and Dieskau's men, falling back upon Carillon, in 1757, strengthened the works there.

In the summer of 1758, the British were ready to attack. They sent against Carillon, the largest army which had ever, up to that time, been gathered together in America. It was under the leadership of General James Abercrombie, with George Augustus, Lord Howe, to offset his very obvious lack of ability. The great French soldier, the Marquis de Montcalm was the commandant at Carillon, and though his garrison was small, he decided to remain and meet the attack of the British. A skirmishing party under Langy was sent out to hinder the progress of the English in the woods between their landing place at the head of Lake George, and the heights of Carillon. With their first shot, Langy's men dealt such a blow as insured French victory. They killed Lord Howe, "the brains of the army," and left the management of the great British force, to Abercrombie alone.

Then, while Abercrombie sat disconsolate, at the old French sawmill two miles below the fort, Montcalm's men spent two days in digging great zigzag lines of intrenchments through the woods. Trees were felled, and some of them were dragged into position with their branches facing out from the trenches, so that while only the occasional top of a silver-edged black tricorner hat, revealed the French, their foes, should they attack through the woods, would be held almost as fixed targets in the tree branches. An infantry attack against such a defense, was by foregone conclusion, destined to failure, but on the morning of the eighth of July, Abercrombie gave his order for just such an attack. The British infantry, unaided by any artillery either in the woods or from Mount Independence where Sir William Johnson held his Iroquois in reserve, were sent in good marching order, left, center, and right, straight upon destruction.

When word was brought to Abercrombie, down at the sawmill, that the attack had failed, he only said, "Let them attack again." There were six such attacks made against the French in their tree defenses, that afternoon, and then, finally, Abercrombie realized





PLAN OF THE ENGAGEMENT IN ABERCROMBIE'S EXPEDITION

that his idea had failed, and he gave an order for retreat. He had lost some of his best troops. The Black Watch had left so many of their men on the field that the old chronicler, Stewart of Garth, reports that the regiment could not be used again that year. A panic seized the retreating British, despite the bravery of their fight against impossible odds, and they fled so hurriedly that the French reported the finding of thousands of British shoes in the mud about the embarking place, next day.

In the summer of 1759, the English attacked again, this time under Sir Jeffery Amherst, a cautious soldier who took elaborate pains not to repeat Abercrombie's blunders. The French were in wretched condition that year. Montcalm himself was needed at Quebec to defend the city against General James Wolfe. Louis and the Pompadour had grown a little indifferent to the game of war, and Governor Vaudreuil, following their example, had let graft and petty enmities undermine the conduct of the campaign. General Bourlamarque, the commandant at Carillon, withdrew, under orders from Canada, at the approach of Amherst, but he left Hebecourt with four hundred men to retard Amherst as long as possible, in his progress north toward Wolfe and Quebec. The four hundred seem to have been ample for the purpose. Amherst brought up his artillery, moved into the old French lines of the year before, and proceeded to erect batteries as though he knew nothing of the French withdrawal. For two days, the British worked at their fortification of the heights, and then, on the third morning, as they were about to attack, there was a tremendous explosion, and the powder magazine went into the air. The little garrison was found to be making its way to the lake and boarding ships to make good its escape. Amherst's men followed and captured some of the ships, but the greater part of the four hundred reached Isle aux Noix safely, where they joined Bourlamarque and remained a hindrance to the further advance of the British towards Quebec.

During the next few months, the fort at Ticonderoga, as well as the one at Crown Point, was put into the best condition it has ever been in. Sir Jeffery Amherst, in his letter to Pitt and the king, stated that the fort was little damaged by the explosion, and that he intended to repair the place quite on its original lines, in order to be ready for the French if they should come up the lake

again. But the French never came. The fall of Quebec practically ended the long drawn out wars. Carillon had become Ticonderoga forever.

Then there was an uneasy peace upon the land for the next fifteen years. The British kept but a small garrison at Ticonderoga. It had become a place to live, but there is little record of its life. We know that Major Gavin Cochrane held command here for four years, and that the garrison was summoned hastily to New York City once to aid in suppressing the Stamp Act riots. We know that Captain Delaplace, the last commandant before the Revolution, was famous for his dinners of rattlesnake soup, but no fighting occurred to make historical the name of any commandant of the fort in that inter-war period. It is typical of the quiet that had fallen on the place, that when Ethan Allen came in May of 1775, he roused the garrison from a sleep which, so far as history is concerned, might have been going on for the past fifteen years.

Allen's attack is too well known for us to linger over it here. It was through the wicket gate in the great south wall that he led his eighty-three Green Mountain boys. With Benedict Arnold at his side, he entered this barrack square and then, Nathan Beman leading, he came to Captain Delaplace's door in the south barrack and demanded surrender "In the name of Jehovah and the Continental Congress." Private Rice of the Continental army says that Allen backed his demand with something stronger than that. To anyone who is familiar with the easy, unheated profanity of the Vermont countryside to-day, the story is not incredible.

Allen remained at the fort as commandant only a very short time. He was succeeded by Benedict Arnold who, in turn, was removed after a few weeks. The Albany Committee of Safety sent in guns from the Albany arsenal to replace those taken by Knox down to Boston, and a New York regiment came in as garrison. The British made no attempt to retake Ticonderoga that year, and no active garrisoning of the fort was required.

In the summer of 1776, however, matters had changed. There were constant rumors of invasion from Canada, and the garrison was increased to 3100 men. These were divided into four brigades under General Benedict Arnold, Colonel Reed, Colonel John Stark, and Colonel Arthur St. Clair. The nucleus of the garrison

was Cornelius Wynkoop's New York regiment. Then there were 1,600 Pennsylvania troops, and the rest were chiefly New Englanders.

The life of the garrison was most interesting, that summer. Sectional feeling ran high, Mad Anthony Wayne's Pennsylvania regiment fought Colonel Whitcomb's New Englanders to a bloody finish over the location of a shoemaker's bench. Benedict Arnold's broken little army drifted down from Quebec and stopped long enough at Crown Point for four hundred of them to die there. The rest came on presently to Ticonderoga and fitted languidly into the life of the garrison. Colonel Thaddeus Kosciusko and his construction gangs were busy erecting a star fort and other works on Mount Independence across the lake. Colonel Johnathan Trumbull advised the fortifying of Mount Defiance, a mile to the south-west of Ticonderoga, at the same time, but unfortunately, his advice was not heeded. One New England regiment had brought a few brass and reed musical instruments with them, but their music came to a sudden end when the Continental Congress requisitioned the instruments and ordered them sent to Philadelphia. The independent company of Stockbridge Indians brought here for scouting purposes became so very independent that they had to be dismissed and sent home. General Benedict Arnold quarreled with Colonel Moses Hazen and ordered him courtmartialled. Then he took on the entire court in a quarrel for acquitting the colonel. From this noisy business, he was suddenly catapulted by General Gates into command of the little fleet of ships which had been built to meet Sir Guy Carleton on the lake.

For the British really were coming at last. Their fleet under Captain Pringle was manned by seven hundred men, and against them, Arnold took a motley fleet whose crews consisted of three hundred-odd sea-going landsmen. They met off Valcour Island, and the fight lasted through an afternoon. Arnold was defeated, but the British postponed seizing his ships until the next day. That night they stationed a line of ships across the lake, and even set afire one of their own dismantled ships, in order to keep watch of Arnold's battered little ships. Yet, in the morning, they were gone. The British have left on record their mystification over that retreat, but General Wilkinson in his *Memoirs* has explained Arnold's manoeuvre, a feat carried through with that

futile bravery which was so characteristic of all his Revolutionary record. He stationed his ships in line two to three hundred yards apart, each with a lantern under the stern, so masked as to be invisible except to the ship directly behind. Then, in the fog, the Trumbull leading, and Arnold himself bringing up the rear, the whole fleet slipped noiselessly through that watching and unseeing line stretched out across the lake.

In the morning, the British pursued and, overtaking Arnold's fleet at noon, continued the battle. Most of the American fleet was lost in the fight, but Arnold succeeded in bringing off his crews safely, to Ticonderoga, and the three ships which were left to him, were docked at the foot of the hill below the fort—the Trumbull, the Enterprise and the Revenge.

This was the only military and naval action of the year at Ticonderoga. Carleton, whose troops had followed his transports down, came no nearer than Crown Point. The fight had taken place in October and had given the British a fair idea of the opposition to be met. Carleton felt that his force was unequal to that opposing him, and that the lateness of the season was a disadvantage to an invading army. Consequently, he withdrew to Canada, and soon after, Gates dismissed the militia from Ticonderoga, and left to join Washington's army.

In 1777, Arthur St. Clair, now a general, was the fort commandant. This time, there was no continual cry of "Wolf! Wolf!" The British came, Burgoyne and Powell leading them. Their first move was to seize Mount Defiance, and Powell, eyeing it, made a famous remark:

"Where a goat can go, a man can go," he said, "and where a man can go, he can pull a gun up after him."

St. Clair's garrison was not in good condition, but they were ready to meet an attack if it should come by way of the woods to the north, and there was also a garrison on Mount Independence. However, when he found that British batteries had been placed on Mount Defiance, he called a council and gave the order for immediate withdrawal from the fort. The British pursued and fought a sharp battle with the rear guard under Seth Warner, but the main body of Americans reached Castleton safely. St. Clair was courtmartialled for thus giving up the position. He was acquitted, but General Schyuler, his superior officer, innocent as



he was of any connection with the order to withdraw, lost his command chiefly because of St. Clair's action.

Later that summer, Colonel Brown of Massachusetts aided by Colonel Seth Warner, Colonel Woodbridge and Colonel Ebenezer Allen, made a desperate attempt to recapture Ticonderoga. They did succeed in getting possession of Mount Independence, of the woods to the north, and of Mount Defiance, but when Powell was called upon to surrender, he replied, "The garrison entrusted to my charge, I shall defend to the last." And presently, the Americans, unprepared for a long siege, withdrew after sinking Arnold's ships moored at the dock below.

Powell did retreat later, after Burgoyne's surrender at Saratoga had made his position at Ticonderoga untenable, and once more the fort fell into American hands. This time, no garrison was sent in. The Continental army was small and in a desperate condition that year, and though frequent appeals were made by Vermonters to Congress, no troops were supplied.

It was at this juncture that several Vermonters felt that something must be done independent of Congress to protect Vermont's frontier. The action they took was always a matter kept secret from the Vermont people as a whole. A commission was formed, with Ethan and Ira Allen, and Governor Chittenden as its leaders. Vermont was not at that time one of the United States. Her land was claimed by New York and New Hampshire, and her requests to be admitted to the Union had been refused, except on the condition that she give up her identity and enter as part of the two states which claimed her territory. In 1780, Ira Allen met with the British to consider their proposal of erecting Vermont into an independent province or of defending her as a British province. Major-general Haldimand of the British army brought a force of men into Ticonderoga, and here secret meetings were held with the Vermont Commission. Then Carleton came to Ticonderoga; and the meetings went on, but never at any time, did the Commission agree to terms, except that they did demand from Carleton a truce which should keep Vermont and northern New York free from invasion. Carleton withdrew to Canada shortly after Benedict Arnold's attempt to betray West Point had failed, and General Barry St. Leger came down from Canada in 1781, took up his position at Ticonderoga and continued the

efforts to come to a definite understanding with the Vermont Commission. Finally, Washington's victory over Cornwallis at Yorktown put an end to all negotiations except those leading to the recognition of the United States of America.

With the withdrawal of St. Leger, the military life of the old fort came to an end. Only a few years later, it had fallen into ruin. The stone of the great wall was being used by settlers with houses to raise. The land of the promontory, the very fort itself, were made a state grant to Union and Columbia Colleges, and from them, William F. Pell obtained it in 1806. Mr. Pell was the grandson of the last lord of Pelham Manor. His father's brother had come into the fort in 1777 with Bugoyne's army. This first private owner of the fort stopped the depredations which were destroying it, and fenced in the old redoubts so that even to-day, they may be readily traced along the shore and through the woods. The property had fallen into good hands, and by inheritance, it has remained in them. The grandson of Mr. William F. Pell, Mr. S. H. P. Pell, has carried preservation into the more active work of restoration. He and his wife have made their home in the old house of William F. Pell and have busied themselves with the rebuilding of the great wall, restoring the west barracks and in gathering into a museum, relics of the great soldiers who made history here. The old flagship of Benedict Arnold has been raised, guns of the period have been mounted in their old positions, so that the fort once more possesses something of the life and stir it knew in the days of its glory as the frontier of an empire and the symbol of the independence of a nation.

HELEN IVES GILCHRIST

## WOMEN OF NEW YORK STATE IN THE REVOLUTION<sup>1</sup>

When I was asked to write a paper for this occasion on the participation of Women in the Revolution—principally those of our own state—I had no idea of the interest, the pride, the sympathy, and finally the thankfulness that were to be my companions as I delved into the pages of history. A celebrated writer has well said:

“The poet may say or sing, not as things are, but as they ought to have been; but the historian must pen them, not as they ought to have been, but as they really are, without adding to or diminishing anything from the Truth. History is a sacred kind of writing because Truth is essential to it.”

It is to be regretted that the eighteenth, nineteenth, and even twentieth century histories written by men up to the present time, contain little information regarding the part played by women in the War for Independence. It has remained for women historians to perform this loving tribute. While the Revolution was in progress, Mercy Warren of Massachusetts wrote its history, but said very little of what women as individuals were accomplishing in their limited home sphere—although she voiced the spirit of the times when she wrote—“Be it known unto Britain even American daughters are politicians and patriots, and will aid the good work with their feeble efforts.”

Nearly seventy-five years elapsed before the remarkable assembling of facts and anecdotes by Elizabeth F. Ellet in her history of the “Women of the Revolution” was presented to an appreciative public. Fortunately, the events were not so far in the distant past but that material could be gathered from at least the second generation of relatives and friends whose narratives were deemed authentic; also from the few letters that were in existence. It must be remembered that in those days postal facilities were very meager, and the art of writing was known only to the better educated women. News was carried by stage

---

<sup>1</sup>An address delivered at the Lake George meeting of the New York State Historical Association, October 4, 1921.

coach, messenger, and the favorite and popular method—the spoken word. During the past seventy and more years many other women have written valuable histories of those women, one of especial interest being by the Greens.

To the Daughters of the American Revolution we owe a debt of gratitude for their noble work in bringing to light many data concerning the lives and deeds of those unrecorded women, by giving their names to their various chapters, memorializing them on tablets and stones, and by thus writing their names permanently on history's page.

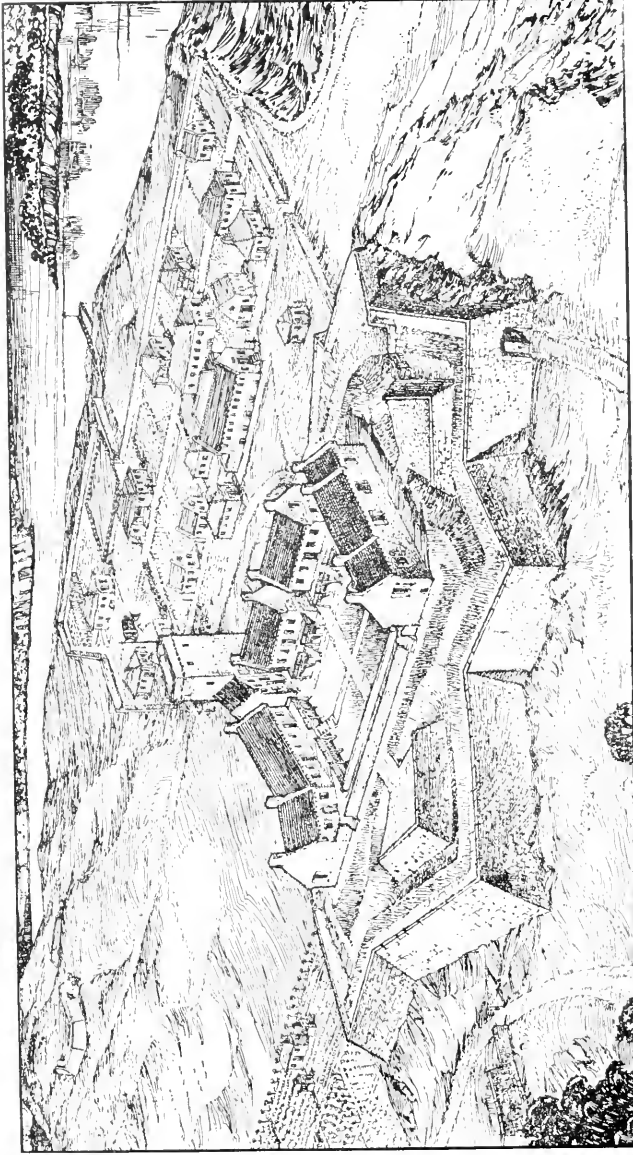
Women were more than "silent partners" of their hero husbands, sons and fathers, for in most households they were, as now, the "power behind the throne," and in their great desire for freedom they urged their men to espouse the cause of the Revolution. The faith with which the men left their large families to the already over-burdened care of wives and mothers was a tribute to the efficiency of those women, and their unflinching courage.

It must not be forgotten that New York had been in the possession of the British since 1664. For one hundred years its people had been British subjects, and in taking sides with the Revolutionary cause they became rebels to their king. The women were divided in their allegiance to the two causes as well as the men, and it sometimes happened that they were against the men of their own household who were not on the side of Liberty.

New York State women were as actively identified with hazardous war work as were the women of some of the other colonies, and their faith was strong in the righteousness of the cause, and they believed it must succeed. They encouraged and expected their men to enlist, and were inspired by the knowledge that if their loved ones fell, as many must, it would be for their country's freedom.

American women have recently known the sorrows and despairs attendant upon parting with their loved ones who went overseas to fight for world freedom, but unlike those Revolutionary mothers, we did not know the terrors of invasion, which are therefore beyond our most vivid imaginations. In that Revolutionary struggle "the Hessians—a hired army—instituted a reign of terror, debauchery and cruelty," and in the light of recent war tragedies we can pretty accurately judge just what that means.





*By Alfred C. Bossom, Architect*

PLAN FOR THE RESTORATION OF FORT TICONDEROGA

The four wars that preceded the Revolution—King William's, Queen Anne's, King George's, and the seven-year French and Indian War with its bloody battlefields of Ticonderoga, Lake George, Fort Edward and Fort Niagara, had bred the necessity of fighting for protection and self-preservation in the breasts of the colonists, and had raised up leaders such as George Washington, Philip Schuyler and others. When the Stamp Act was declared by the British to help pay for this last war and the upkeep of their soldiers on our soil, and a tax was put on tea, the colonists rebelled and determined to fight for their own rights.

The women were the first to assert themselves by refusing to drink tea or permit any article of British importation in their homes. Mrs. John Adams voiced their sentiment when she wrote to Mrs. Warren—"The Tea, that baneful weed, is arrived; great, and I hope effectual opposition has been made to the landing." This opposition was indeed effectual when the tea was dumped into Boston harbor and the colonists were committed to war.

If the British had been more zealous in carrying on their warfare, the outcome might have been far different. The battle of Long Island, in which they were victorious, might have been the turning point of the war in their favor, had they prevented the American army's successful retreat across the river in the night. But these hired soldiers under a German-British King, were not fighting for liberty of country, freedom of speech, and sanctity of their homes as were the colonists. They had not their determination of purpose, as was shown in John Hancock's letter to his wife in which he voiced also true appreciation of American womanhood, when he said—"I do not believe the Howes have very great wives; if they had we should have suffered more from their exertions than we do. A smart wife would have put Howe in possession of Philadelphia long ago."

One of the humane heritages to mankind from that war is the Red Cross organization of today. Its work was unwittingly begun by Martha Washington when she arrived at her husband's camp after each campaign and proceeded to aid the sick and wounded. Her proud boast was that she had "heard the first cannon at the beginning and the last at the ending of every campaign during the Revolution." Mercy Warren correctly described her when she wrote: "The Complacency of her manners

speaks at once the benevolence of her heart; and her affability, candor and gentleness, qualify her to soften the hours of private life, or to sweeten the cares of the Hero, and smooth the rugged paths of war,"—for this was what Martha Washington did at Newburgh, Peekskill and New York. During the terrible winter at Valley Forge when the army was freezing, starving and clothed in tatters, in desperation she enlisted the wives of Washington's generals—Lucy Knox, Catherine Greene and Sarah Livingston Stirling—and they gave from their own private funds unsparingly, and appealed to the women of the State who generously responded. From this fund they made with their own hands thousands of shirts for the soldiers, many of whom owed much bodily comfort and even life itself to their untiring devotions. This was the beginning of war relief which was carried to the very battlefields during the Civil War by Clara Barton, and is now the world-wide Red Cross.

In direct contrast to Martha Washington and her helpfulness, is the story of Mary Philipse, who had been the object of Washington's admiration and court before he met Martha Custis; but Miss Philipse married Roger Morris, a royalist who fought with the British, and eventually she and her husband became outlaws. She was heiress to her father's magnificent estate on the Hudson, and it was there that she and her husband entertained the traitor Benedict Arnold and assisted him to escape after betraying his country. This estate and also the home that Roger Morris built for her on Haarlem Heights, afterwards Washington Heights, and used by Washington as headquarters, were eventually confiscated. This historic house became the Jumel Mansion when purchased by Stephen Jumel, a French wine merchant, and presented to his wife.

Madam Jumel had a brilliant career both at home and in Europe. She was present at the first session of Congress in 1774, and at Washington's inauguration. Because of her wit and charm she numbered among her friends and admirers such well-known historic personages as Benjamin Franklin, General Knox, Lafayette, Patrick Henry and Thomas Jefferson. At a dinner party in this famous mansion during her widowhood, Aaron Burr, who was one of the guests said, in taking her to dinner: "I give you my hand, madam. My heart has long been yours."



They were married after his persistent wooing, but separated after a few months of unhappiness. This Jumel mansion in which she died at the age of 96, now belongs to New York City, but is cared for by the Daughters of the American Revolution and contains interesting relics of the Revolutionary period.

You are familiar with the early history of New York and its settlement by the Dutch—those industrious, substantial people who came from Holland and established two colonies soon after Hudson came in 1609. They bought large tracts of land from New York to Albany and brought over their countrymen to colonize them, over whom they had entire jurisdiction. These feudal lords or “patroons,” became very wealthy and powerful, and their names are interwoven with the very character itself of our State. Counties, towns and streets bear their names of Van Rensselaer, Van Cortlandt, Stuyvesant, Ten Broeck, and many others. Their descendants have ever been loyal to our country, foremost in civic affairs, charitable in deeds, and patriotic in all wars. As officers and patriots they fought in the Revolution, and the women as well were patriots—and heroines.

A descendant of one of the “patroons” was Cornelia Van Cortlandt, who after her marriage to Gerard Beekman resided on the street now bearing their name in New York City. The country place of her father, Pierre Van Cortlandt, was near Peekskill where they returned during the war. Many interesting stories are told of Mrs. Beekman’s bravery when threatened by the enemy, and her courage usually shamed them into leaving her home and possessions unmolested. Her hospitality was boundless, for their wealth was great, and General Washington and his officers were frequently entertained by them when his troops were encamped near Peekskill. To Mrs. Beekman was due the credit of thwarting Major Andrès attempt to escape through the American lines, by refusing to give up a valise which had been left for safe-keeping by one of Washington’s aides, and which contained an American uniform and considerable gold. Several weeks elapsed when a neighbor, suspected of being a royalist sympathizer, rode up and asked for the valise. Mrs. Beekman demanded his written order, as she had been requested not to give it up without one. Of course he had none, and much to his anger she refused to let him have the valise. Andrès was at the

time in the neighbor's home waiting for means to escape, and in an American uniform would undoubtedly have succeeded.

Probably no incident of the war showed greater patriotism and determination than the setting fire to her husband's broad acres of grain on their estate near Saratoga by Catherine Van Rensselaer Schuyler—(descended from the patroon of Greenbush)—for food was scarce, supplies hard to get, and continental money was not desired by those who had supplies to sell. She was the wife of General Philip Schuyler who commanded the Northern Army. It was expected that the British army under Burgoyne was about to take Saratoga, and rather than permit his army to be fed with their grain, Mrs. Schuyler set fire to it with her own hands. Their winter home was in Albany, and the mansion had been built when her husband was in Europe on diplomatic business, in order to give employment to the men of the town who needed it. It was here that the Schuylers entertained Burgoyne and his staff on their march south after their defeat at Saratoga, when as prisoners of war they stopped over night. This and other equally generous treatment of their enemies "proved that at sight of the misfortunes of others, they quickly forgot their own."

On General Burgoyne's staff was Baron de Riedesel who commanded the Brunswick forces. His young wife, daughter of the Prussian prime minister, with her three children, had embraced the fortunes and misfortunes of war when she followed her husband to be with him in his campaigns. She was in camp with him at Fort Edward, and when he was made prisoner at the Battle of Saratoga, he sent for her to join him. Of that experience she related in letters to her family across the water—"As we passed through the American camp nobody treated us with disrespect, but on the contrary seemed touched at the sight of a captive mother with three children."

It was on this occasion that she was befriended by General Schuyler, who invited her and her children to visit his family in Albany, which then was two days journey from Saratoga. Mrs. Schuyler's hospitality was given unstintingly to this German baroness and her husband, and they remained in luxury until their trip was resumed.

Perhaps at this distant day we should be as lenient in our

judgment of Margaret Moncrieffe, the spy, as were the officers of the American forces that she sought to betray. Their attitude may have been due to her youth, or her beauty, or because she would be expected to espouse the cause of her parent who was a prominent officer with the British forces. At any rate, this latter consideration was not thought of when she was visiting in the home of an American officer near Peekskill where she met other officers constantly. Because of the prominence of her host and hostess, she attracted the court and homage of these young men, who supposing her as patriotic to the Revolutionary cause as themselves, discussed with her and in her presence, important army affairs, which should have been kept secret. No doubt they blamed themselves for their indiscretion when sitting in judgment on her case later on. On her daily horseback rides which she always preferred to take alone, she was in the habit of dropping a note at a secluded place, which was immediately picked up by a British soldier secreted beside the road for that purpose, and conveyed to British headquarters. This went on for some time, till one day Miss Moncrieffe was thrown from her horse and picked up insensible. When she regained consciousness at the house of a neighbor and found her vest had been open to give her air, she became alarmed on discovering that her letter was no longer in its hiding place, and impulsively exclaimed "all is lost." The neighbor became suspicious, opened the letter which was lying on the table, and found it contained information regarding the plans of the Continental troops. She was arrested, but only imprisoned by being kept closely guarded by friendly people with whom she resided. The British interceded for her, and finally General Putnam aided in securing permission for her to join her father on Staten Island. Her admirers and suitors were many, but she accepted none, until persuaded by her brother and coerced by her father into marrying an Irishman, John Coghlan, with whom she eventually returned to his country. An unloving wife is seldom a loved wife, and after years of unhappiness with a cruel husband she left him. She sank to the lowest level of degradation through destitution and despair, and died at an advanced age neglected and forgotten.

The British during the war took advantage of the weakness of the Indians for rum, and with it purchased their help, or gave it as

a bounty for scalps. The worse sufferers were of course the unprotected women and children, particularly in the Mohawk Valley.

In the Battle of Oriskany great numbers of Indians lost their lives, and in revenge, and also for the scalp bounty, they massacred the settlers of Wyoming, Cherry Valley, German Flatts, Cobleskill and Schoharie, and the whole valley became a shambles.

During the destruction of the Cherry Valley settlement, Jane Campbell, wife of Colonel Samuel Campbell, and her children were carried away as prisoners, together with about forty others. All were released a few days later except Mrs. Campbell and her children. On account of her husband's prominence and activity in the American Army, and her own influence as well, she was sent to the land of the Senecas, near the present city of Geneva. Her children, one an infant eighteen months old, were all taken from her and given to different Indian tribes. She lived with an Indian family, and worked for many other Indians for a year, when she was exchanged by the British, sent to Fort Niagara, and kept prisoner there for another year. Here her children were gradually restored to her. Finally, after two years of captivity and suffering she was reunited with her husband.

Another brave woman of that period was Nancy Van Alstyne of Canajoharie, daughter of old Peter Quackenbush the Indian trader, whom the Indians feared and respected, believing him to be "under the special protection of the Great Spirit." Mrs. Van Alstyne, learning of the approach of the Indians, succeeded in getting her fifteen children and seven neighboring families to an island, from which they watched the destruction of their homes. The Van Alstyne house, however, was left untouched, for they agreed to "Let the old Wolf keep his den," and Mrs. Van Alstyne sheltered the entire seven families until they could rebuild their houses. She was not so fortunate when a few months later the Indians appeared again without warning, and in every household left killed and wounded, carrying others away captive. The Van Alstyne house was again left standing, but its contents destroyed or carried away. Mrs. Van Alstyne fearlessly followed them, and during their absence hunting, succeeded in reclaiming several horses belonging to her husband, much clothing and many of her kitchen utensils. The Indians came in pursuit of the horses

and threatened to kill her as she stood with her back to the stable door and dared them to shoot. Her bravery saved her and they departed.

There is a settlement called Shell's Bush between Herkimer and Little Falls which takes its name from John Christian Shell and his wife Elizabeth Petrie Shell, who defended their fort-like house against an Indian and Tory attack. Mrs. Shell loaded the old flint-lock guns for her husband and sons, and when the enemy thrust their gun barrels through loopholes in the building, she smashed them with an axe. The enemy was repulsed, but her twin boys were carried away captive.

Even though you all know the history of the beautiful, nineteen year old Jane McCrea, yet I must speak of it, for it is interwoven with sympathy and romance, and her grave has become a place of historical pilgrimage. She was betrothed to a British soldier who, in order to secure her safety, sent a band of Indians to escort her to the British camp. But they met another Indian tribe, a quarrel took place, one of the chiefs fired and killed Miss McCrea. Her body, disfigured with tomahawk wounds, was left behind, but her Indian escort carried her scalp to her lover. She was buried about three miles from Fort Edward, near the spot where she was killed, but several years ago Fort Edward people had the remains removed to their burying ground.

The fate of Mary Jamison was quite different but likewise horrible. When about twelve years old her parents were killed by the Indians and she was carried away and given to two Seneca squaws, who adopted and brought her up as a sister. She was married twice to Indians, both of whom treated her kindly. At the close of the French and Indian war when the British tried to redeem all white people held captive by the Indians, she was offered her freedom, but refused it. At the close of the Revolution she was again offered freedom, but again refused, her reason being that she had a large family of half-breed children, that she felt at home with the Indians, and would be despised for her ignorance by her own people. She died near Geneseo where she had lived many years. In her own narrative of her life she has explained the reason for, and the result of, the Indian participation with the British in the Revolutionary struggle, from the Indians' point of view.

Only a few years ago a favorite argument against women obtaining the franchise was that they could not perform military duty. Our recent world war has shown what women can do in times of war; and while women did not "shoulder the musket," as they sometimes did in the Revolution, yet as nurses they invaded the battlefields and brought comfort and cheer to wounded and dying men. They worked in ammunition factories to provide the means for carrying on warfare to its successful conclusion, and in every branch of industry released men for service, thus in a way doing a real military service.

In the Revolution of nearly one hundred and fifty years ago, however, women actually did fight for us. We have the records of Molly Pitcher, Margaret Corbin and Dorothy Sampson to bear witness to that fact, and while they were not New York women, yet two of them were in New York battles, and no chronicle of the women of those times is complete without mention of them.

"Moll o' the Pitcher," affectionately so called by the soldiers because of the broken pitcher in which she carried water to them on the battlefield, but whose real name was Mary Hays, had for two years been on march, in camp and on the battlefield with her husband. At the battle of Monmouth he was wounded while in charge of a gun. She begged the commanding officer to let her take charge of it, and for almost an entire day she loaded and fired the cannon. The battle was won and Molly was thanked personally by General Washington himself for her service and bravery. Congress voted her a sergeant's commission and half pay for life.

Margaret Corbin was a direct contrast to Molly, being small, sensitive and retiring, whereas Moll was big and strong and helpful. They were alike however, in bravery and war experience, and strangely enough Pennsylvania was the home state of both. At the Battle of Fort Mifflin Mrs. Corbin's husband was killed. She begged the officer to let her fire the gun, saying Jack had taught her. She was given permission, and was severely wounded while at her self-imposed heroic task. This battle was lost and the Fort taken, but the enemy admired her courage and permitted her to leave the Fort as a non-combatant and not as a prisoner of war. Congress voted that "she receive during her natural life or continuance of disability, one-half pay of a soldier in

service." Her state also rewarded her, and a tablet has been placed to her memory on the site of the battle in New York City.

A girl who actually fought as a soldier was Deborah Sampson of Massachusetts, who enlisted for three years under the name of Robert Shurtliff. She was with Washington's Army at West Point, and was twice wounded at the battle of Tarrytown. She saw active service for a year before it was known that she was a woman. She was then honorably discharged from the army and received a pension.

Unfortunately disease always follows an army, and an epidemic of smallpox broke out in several camps. Two women became as great heroines in fighting it as though facing the fire of battle, for they took these contagious cases to their homes and nursed them. Catherine Greene, wife of General Nathanael Greene of Rhode Island was one, and Molly Stark (really Elizabeth), of New Hampshire the other. When smallpox broke out in General Stark's camp at Fort Ticonderoga, Mrs. Stark nursed the sick back to health in her home, among them her own children, and she herself was disfigured for life from its ravages.

A woman who undoubtedly saved a complete division of troops was Mary Lindley Murray, whose heart was secretly with the Revolutionary cause, though her husband Robert Murray was an avowed royalist. General Putnam in order to join the main army was hastening his retreat from New York along the river road. Gen. Tryon with his British and Hessian forces twice as large as Putnam's, would have met him before he reached a fork in the road, but they halted in front of "The Grange" on Murray Hill, and Mrs. Murray went out and invited General Tryon and his officers to breakfast, and entertained them with her brilliant conversation for a couple of hours—and Putnam, who needed only a half hour's start, reached the main army and reinforcements.

Janet Livingston Montgomery, daughter of Robert Livingston, who was for many years Judge of the Supreme Court and owner of much property along the Hudson, is remembered in history as the widow of the patriot Richard Montgomery who rose to the rank of General and was killed at the siege of Quebec. After his death she went to Dublin to visit his family, from which place she wrote to a friend at home—"I hope when I return to

find my dear country, for which I have bled, the envy of her enemies and the glory of her patriots." She never ceased to mourn her husband's death, though she survived him 52 years.

Many women unhesitatingly accepted the risk of the martyrdom which would have been theirs if the war had been lost, for all the wives of the brave signers of the Declaration of Independence thought no more of self than did their husbands. Both were willing to share the persecution and imprisonment by the British then in power, and knew full well that their imprisonment would follow if the enemy won. Some of these women were martyrs.

Elizabeth Annsley Lewis, wife of the signer Francis Lewis, was seized after the Battle of Long Island (which was the first battle after the signing) and thrown into prison in New York, where she was detained three months. Her health was so broken when released, that she died soon after.

Hannah Jones Floyd, wife of William Floyd, a signer, was obliged to escape to Connecticut from her Long Island home with her children, and remained there seven years. Their property was so destroyed by the British when they took Long Island that the family never returned there, and Mrs. Floyd died in her exile home.

Mary Walton Morris, wife of Lewis Morris, signer, escaped with her family after her property near New York was destroyed during this same period.

Mrs. Christina Ten Broeck Livingston, wife of Philip Livingston, signer, lived on Brooklyn Heights, and Washington's successful retreat from Long Island was planned at a conference in her home.

Mary Gates, the wife of General Horatio Gates, was English by birth, but a New Yorker by adoption, and lived on their estate near New York during the war. Here she nursed many sick and wounded, among them the Polish patriot Kosciusko, who was restored to health after her six months' care of him.

Several New York women have been memorialized as patron saints by the Daughters of the American Revolution. Lucy Dougherty Tucker, who providentially escaped death at the hands of the Indians during their uprising in the Mohawk Valley, was a pioneer in clearing the forest and establishing her home in the wilderness. Although the mother of eighteen children, she



found time to nurse her sick neighbors, and her ministrations many times made a doctor's visits unnecessary, for a doctor was hard to get in the primitive settlement, and equally hard to pay. Her granddaughter, who lived in Utica, became a New York State Regent.

Charity Mersereau, wife of Colonel Jacob Mersereau, both of whom were patriotic residents of Staten Island, even though the Island had the reputation of being "a nest of Tories," has been made a patron saint of the Charity Mersereau Chapter, the charter members of which are all Mersereau descendants.

Margaret Todd Whetton was the wife of a New York merchant, who, on account of ill health, was a non-combatant, but secretly an American sympathizer. Their home at New Rochelle was right in the path of the army, and was frequently visited by the American, British and Hessian officers. After her husband's death Mrs. Whetton and her children returned to New York, but in very straitened circumstances, for she had converted her property into continental currency which depreciated very much. Against all advice Mrs. Whetton would not exchange it, saying "I will never undervalue the currency established by Congress." She daily took food to American prisoners in camp and on the prison ships. She had the honor of being the first one told of the news of peace, and by General Washington himself, when he asked to take breakfast with her that morning, and thanked her for all she had done for the army. A Washington, D.C., Chapter is named for Mrs. Whetton.

There was no class distinction in patriotism. It sprang up, flourished and reached inspiring, heroic and sacrificial heights in every locality and in all walks of life. Every state had her heroine of the home and the battlefield, and one could go on and on, recounting their deeds. These I have mentioned are but a few of the noble women of that emancipation period, to whom a British officer correctly referred when he told Cornwallis: "We may destroy all the men in America and we shall still have all we can do to defeat the women." It has been truly said that "Always in history woman has been at her best when felt to be most necessary."

These Revolutionary women were descendants of those loyal mothers from European countries who in the beginning of our

history followed their husbands, fathers and sweethearts across the perilous ocean. They uncomplainingly bore the privations of pioneering and braved its dangers—not for wealth or position or honor, but for love of their men—that they might establish their homes with their loved ones in a new land and there rear their families. Those staunch women, without whom the men would indeed have been helpless, were pioneers in founding our country, and the women of the Revolution were pioneers in preserving that land and those homes, that they and their posterity might richly enjoy the blessings of Liberty Triumphant.

AMELIA DAY CAMPBELL

AUTHORITIES

*The Goede Vrouw of Mana-ha-ta.* By Mrs. John Van Rensselaer King.  
*Women of the Revolution.* By Elizabeth F. Ellet.  
*Pioneer Women of America.* By Harry Clinton Green and Mary Wolcott Green.

# ANXIOUS MOMENTS IN FRONTIER HISTORY<sup>1</sup>

## OUR CANADIAN-AMERICAN RELATIONS

I have gladly accepted the invitation of the New York State Historical Society to take part in its proceedings. Any Canadian in a public position to-day, who should refuse an invitation to say something regarding the co-operative spirit between Canada and the United States, as promoted by historical study, would fail in a duty. The story of the relationship for a century past between the United States and Canada is one of which both countries may well be proud. These three thousand miles of frontier, unguarded by soldier or war vessel, are themselves the best of all witnesses to the determination on each side that international complications shall be avoided. The association between Canada and the United States has, however, been even more intimate since the outbreak of the Great War than it was before. Canada now stands more or less in the position of being the interpreter of the Old World to the New. It would be foolish to deny that the possibilities of trouble between Great Britain and the United States are always present. We know that these two great Powers hold the peace of the world in their hands. But, for international purposes it is no advantage that we talk the same language. We understand too quickly each what the other is saying. When there is such swiftness of apprehension the interpreter, who may likewise be the diplomat, has no time in which to work. There are journalists on either side who are only too anxious to fish in troubled waters. Not for many days has anything more significant with regard to the difference between the two peoples been written than the letters of the late Mr. Page to President Wilson. Mr. Page may be ranked high in that great succession which has occupied the American Embassy in London. He was "one hundred per cent American," but he understood the Englishman, and he knew the situation well enough to appreciate elements in it which, without sympathy, might only have been the objects of criticism.

---

<sup>1</sup>An address delivered at the Lake George meeting of the New York State Historical Association, October, 3, 1921.

In Canada we stand, so to speak, midway between the United States and Great Britain. We are passionately loyal to our flag, but that does not mean that we refrain occasionally from having our laugh at the standard-bearer. And on the other hand, while our business and our educational interests may be increasingly influenced by your republican influence, we claim the right of being dispassionate critics of your institutions, a position which is not unfitting to those upon whom there blow the chilling winds from Hudson Bay. To us in Canada the Englishman is often almost as great a problem as he is to you. We wonder at his self-possession and we are sometimes estranged by the relationship which he takes for granted must exist between the Canadian citizen and the manners and customs of the Red Indian. But we knew him in war to be a very gallant gentleman, "buxom, blythe, and debonair." We loved his quietness and lack of self-assertiveness. As Canadians, we were embarrassed by the amount of attention that our military affairs received, while we thought of English county battalions, which never found their name in a newspaper report. At the same time, we, as your neighbors, are able to appreciate you in a way that can hardly be expected of an older civilization. Our manufacturing enterprises are in method closely related to your own. On a great continent, such as this, education must always be more or less of a unity. We are striving as you are to form a native art, a thing that shall not be merely French and derivative. We hope eventually to develop a native music. You are no more foreigners to us than we are to the citizens of Great Britain. For these reasons then a Canadian may be allowed to speak to the New York State Historical Association of relationships existing between the Dominion and the Republic with a directness that you might be prepared to resent in one but lately come across the seas.

To-day, therefore, I should like to address myself to certain aspects of the frontier problem. The commonplace that a frontier always is a potential danger is illustrated afresh by the different attitudes taken up by France and Great Britain in relation to Germany. You can see, in British diplomacy, willingness to allow Germany again to get upon her feet. Great Britain is convinced that the world can never again recover itself so long as the Central Powers of Europe are bound in insolvency. But France, with her

long frontier bordering upon Germany, has a different accent in her speech. She has the memory of 1870. She has the ruined North-East. She has her stationary population over against the prolific Teuton. Above all things she has the fear that the next generation may suffer another leap on the part of the Germanic peoples. The strip of water that we call the English Channel makes all the difference to the national attitude. Mark Pattison's cynical view is that a man's worse vexations come from his own relations, but even relations are tolerable if they live far enough away. And so it is with countries, however deep be the essential goodwill that they bear one to another. Near neighborhood is the parent of strife. The most creditable thing in the relationship of the United States and Canada has been the century of unbroken peace, but the lessons to be drawn from that long period may be useful when we think of the prospects of to-morrow.

In the final delimitation of boundaries one great source of trouble has been removed, but that delimitation has not been reached without the gravest anxiety on both sides. In the debates regarding the Maine boundary and the Territory of Oregon the result was distinctly to the benefit of the United States. I do not say that in these discussions we were out-generaled. I do say, however, that the Old Country view of its colonies eighty years ago was not one likely to put Canada in a favorable position when a bargain had to be made. In the thirties and the forties of last century it had come to be accepted almost as an axiom that the Canadas would eventually be absorbed in the United States. What had happened in 1776 was likely again to happen some decades later, only it was felt that the change would come about without any armed struggle. Canada, too, in these boundary discussions, suffered from ignorance, without boundary, on the part of English administrators of colonial affairs. Even now the Ashburton Treaty is a sore subject in Canada. And yet Canadians ought to remind themselves that in 1835 Palmerston was offered and refused a settlement by President Jackson, a settlement infinitely more favorable than that which was arrived at only a few years later during the Ashburton Treaty. The issue, as an historical issue, is now dead and buried. The question that will keep that dispute alive with those who are interested in the philosophy and ethics of history is as to whether Daniel Webster should have acted as an advocate or as an arbiter. He

was at all events much too powerful a personality for the genial statesman who was appointed by the British Government.

In the Oregon dispute, too, there was no realization on the part of Old Country statesmen of the vastness of the issues involved. The story may be apocryphal, but if not true it might very well be true, that the settlement which was reached was made all the easier for the Government of Lord Aberdeen by the knowledge that the salmon of the Columbia River would not rise to the fly. These are, however, matters now of ancient history, which we might as well lose our temper over, as over the fact of the Battle of Bunker's Hill. Whatever difficulties may emerge in the future, they are not difficulties which will relate to boundaries. Much more likely are they to be difficulties relatively slight in themselves, but accentuated by the actions and utterances of irresponsible groups, bent on making trouble. We all know how the Irish situation has created difficulty during the last few years. Whatever your sympathies may be in that issue, you will admit that loyal subjects of the British Empire have oftentimes been placed in difficulty. An incident in a Boston theatre during the summer of 1920 is typical of such. During the intermission, an officer of your army, a very gallant and soldierly figure in full uniform came on the stage and made an impassioned appeal for the Irish Republic. After his speech, girls, dressed in green, went through the audience, which obviously was in sympathy with the Irish cause, and gathered large quantities of money. Had a similar demonstration been made in a London theatre on behalf of the legal rights and liberties of the negroes of Georgia it would possibly have given rise to a diplomatic incident. And yet in the early sixties, when you had your backs to the wall, equally irritating demonstrations were made on behalf of the Secessionists. The fact that we have come through times of trouble without natural feelings of anger finding such an expression that might have led to the tragedy of war is the best of all guarantees of future peace.

Let me dwell for a minute upon a crucial incident that took place more than eighty years ago at a time when the possibilities of trouble were far more acute than now, to show the temper in which disputes can be dealt with, and the attitude which makes men on either side realize that they are the citizens of no mean people.

The story of the struggle of Upper and Lower Canada for Responsible Government is full of interest and it produced one document of first rate historical value—the Report of Lord Durham. The relationship of the British Government to its various dominions and dependencies is to-day strong only as it is undefined. Our loyalty increases in proportion as we are left alone. We rule ourselves: we will not be ruled from Westminster. But up till 1840 a very different view held the field. The position then accepted in England was that the Crown ruled in Canada through the Crown's representative, and that policy was shaped in London. In effect this came to mean in Upper Canada that all power got into the hands of a closely related group of definitely conservative tendency. All patronage was held by this group and the popular Assemblies were not able to dissociate the Family Compact from the representative of the Crown. The Old Country was afraid of giving the colonies self-government. It thought that to grant any such liberty would mean the immediate severance of Canada from the Empire. The theory, however, of the paternal Crown relationship could not hold in the conditions that were arising in Canada. Eventually, of course, complete self-government was given to the Dominion, but before this liberty, which has been chiefest parent of loyalty, was reached, the country was in a condition of actual revolution. Among the French, Papineau led a rebellion which was crushed with ease, but in Upper Canada William Lyon Mackenzie brought about a situation that all but threw Great Britain and the Republic into war.

The cry that liberty is in danger is, of course, one that appeals to every generous spirit, and in Canada as in the northern parts of the United States there was a great deal of sympathy with the liberal views of Mackenzie. There is, however, a great gulf between the holding of liberal sentiments and the willingness to rush into revolution. Mackenzie, a hot-headed Scotchman, assembled in December, 1837, on Navy Island, just above the Falls of Niagara a nondescript group of Canadians and Americans, bound together as much by lawlessness of temperament as by any special political view. Navy Island was in Canadian territory, but Grand Island, lying just above it belonged to the United States, and the neighborhood of both places to so large a city as Buffalo assured that many discontented spirits would find their way to the scene of trouble.

There is no question but that the sympathy with Mackenzie was widespread. Even if the thing had been possible there was no consuming desire on the part of the authorities of New York State to enforce neutrality. A gun, for instance, was allowed to get out of the charge of the State Artillery on the ground that it was being taken to Navy Island to shoot wild ducks! It was, however, the actions of those in charge of the Steamer "Caroline" which precipitated trouble. This little steamer in the middle of December was held in the ice at Buffalo, but she was cut out of her winter quarters and taken down the river to Fort Schlosser opposite Navy Island. The owner, William Wells of Buffalo, was indemnified against loss by the bonds of a number of his fellow citizens, and the ship was given a clearance from the port of Buffalo by the collector of the port. Meanwhile the forces that had been assembled on Navy Island began to bombard the mainland with little other damage than the killing of a horse on which a Canadian soldier was riding. It was, however, noticed that on the afternoon of the 28th of December, in broad daylight, the "Caroline" was running between Schlosser and Navy Island carrying men and stores. Colonel Allan MacNab determined that he would stop the career of this piratical little vessel. Instructions were given to Captain Drew to take and destroy the "Caroline", 'Wherever he should find her,' five words which as has been said "nearly fired the Continent as well as the Caroline." On the night of the 29th of December accordingly five boats, each manned by nine men, set out to deal with the "Caroline." On rounding the southern end of Navy Island they found that the vessel was moored to the wharf at Fort Schlosser. The boats were unseen until they were almost alongside of the "Caroline," which was practically unguarded and was giving shelter for the night to some twenty-three men of the nondescript forces being gathered under Mackenzie and Van Rensselaer. The attack on the "Caroline" lasted only a few minutes. The ship was towed out from the wharf, set on fire, and allowed to drift with the current. Mackenzie declares that she went over the Falls, but as a matter of fact the steamer sank on the American side where the remains of her engines were for many years afterwards visible. One man, Amos Durfee, was found lying dead upon the wharf with his brains blown out. It was asserted that several of the men who had been asleep on board the



steamer were drowned in the scuffle, but this point was never proved, and it would have been in any case an extremely difficult thing to trace the identity of men recruited for such lawless purposes.

In Canada the news of the destruction of the "Caroline" was hailed with rapture. Colonel MacNab received a knighthood; Captain Drew, who had led the cutting-out party was given a sword of honor, and it was only when heads had time to cool that it was seen how serious a situation had been created. Unquestionably there had been on the part of individual citizens of the United States breaches of neutrality. Van Rensselaer, who was Mackenzie's military adviser, was himself a citizen of the United States. But it is one thing when individuals engage in lawless acts and quite another when a State makes a descent upon the shores of a friendly power. One has to make allowances in considering the action of the Canadians for the intense irritation caused by seeing this little steamer in broad day-light run back and forward with supplies for the rebels. The situation, however, was one which should have been dealt with, not in this headstrong way, but by the regular channels of political action. Mackenzie's movement had up to this time met with no real sympathy among responsible Americans but the violation of neutrality created a complete change of view.

The "Caroline" incident, however, had a sequel which created another critical situation. Three years after the Navy Island incident, Alexander McLeod, a deputy sheriff of the Niagara district, was arrested at Lewiston and charged with murder and arson, the murder being alleged to be the death of Amos Durfee. McLeod who had been in Buffalo on the 24th of December, 1837, had heard there, as a matter of common talk, of the purposes to which the "Caroline" was to be devoted. Returning to the Canadian side he reconnoitred the river on the 28th of December with Captain Drew, and saw the "Caroline" engaged in her nefarious work. He was a man of boastful temper and there was some evidence which went to show that he had declared himself to be one of the attacking party on the 29th of December. It is perfectly certain that he was not one of the members of the cutting-out expedition.

The forty-five men who did that deed were all of them known from the hour of the attack. The case, however, speedily assumed

a grave international character. The grand jury of Niagara County found a true bill against the prisoner who was committed to stand his trial and confined in Lockport jail.

When the British minister in Washington, Mr. H. S. Fox, heard the details of the story, he demanded the immediate release of the prisoner on the ground that, as the destruction of the "Caroline" was the public act of certain known individuals in the British forces, it could not be alleged as a ground of indictment against an individual, even if he were concerned in it. It is precisely the argument which was raised by the defense of the German prisoners recently tried in Leipzig for actions contrary to the laws of war. The Federal Government refused the claim of Mr. Fox on the ground that each State of the Union had control of its own judicial affairs, and that, therefore, the offense committed within the State of New York must be answered for before the Courts of the State. In March, 1841, Mr. Fox again renewed his demand upon Washington in these terms, "I am instructed to demand formally and in the name of the British Government the immediate release of Alexander McLeod for the reason that the transgression was one of a public character, planned and executed by persons duly authorized by the Colonial Government to take such measures as might be necessary for protecting the property and lives of her Majesty's subjects, and being, therefore, an act of public duty, they cannot be held responsible to the laws and tribunal of any foreign country." It is not necessary here to go further into the details of the case. A writ of Habeas Corpus was applied for and discharged. McLeod was brought to trial and acquitted after he had been in prison for nearly a year.

Obviously there was here a situation which bristled with all kinds of international danger. In the case of the destruction of the "Caroline," a deed was done under great provocation by constituted authority in defiance of international law. In the case of Alexander McLeod, a position was taken up by the State of New York which might have put the Federal Government at any time into a position of the utmost difficulty. The Federal authority could not interfere with the judicial powers of the State of New York: the British Government could not make any representations to the State of New York but could only approach the Federal authority. What is pertinent to this discussion to-day is to note

the way in which this critical situation was met. The British Parliament in 1842 expressed through Sir Robert Peel its regret that some explanation and apology had not been previously made (for the "Caroline" incident). . . . it was the opinion of candid and honourable men that the British officers who executed this action, and their government who approved, had intended no insult or disrespect to the sovereign authority of the United States. The United States, on its side, dealt with the plea advanced regarding McLeod that, if he had acted as had been alleged, he had done so, not as an individual, but as one of an organized force operating with official sanction. To meet a case such as his, an Act was passed by the United States directing that in the case of subjects of foreign powers taken into custody for acts done under the authority of their own government "the validity or effect whereof depends upon the law of nations," there should be a discharge. Time had been able to operate and feeling had been allowed to subside. One cannot help wondering, however, what the result would have been if McLeod had been declared guilty of murder and had been hanged as a malefactor. The issue, however, was worthily met, and the source of danger to the peace of nations was, let it be hoped, forever removed.

It does not require much imagination to see that in the enforcement of prohibition legislation there are potentialities of trouble. A three mile limit beyond which State control does not run is but a small obstacle to a swift motor boat, and a situation, under which vessels from the West Indies laden with liquor are hanging about off the three mile boundary ready to transfer their cargoes to boats manned by smugglers, suggests that there is some need of international agreement if issues are not to arise which might very soon raise serious trouble. Liquor is a legitimate cargo for a West India schooner, nor is it the business of Great Britain to enforce the prohibition measures of the United States. Can the destination of that liquor be controlled by the government of the country which ships it?

This, however, is a minor matter compared with the great issue which faces the two countries alike through the development of Japan. When the then Premier of Canada, Mr. Meighen, went to the Dominion Conference in London last summer it was believed that he intended to represent to the British government in the

strongest manner the Canadian belief that the renewal of the Anglo-Japanese agreement would be altogether displeasing to the people of the Dominion. In this Canadians were at one with the United States in feeling that such a treaty would be one more barrier to any general policy of disarmament. If the United States with its population of 110,000,000 looked with anxiety upon the unrestricted admission of Orientals, Canada with its vast area containing only 9,000,000 people had a far greater apprehension. It was evident that the United States regarded the Pacific Question as the most urgent of its international problems. For the British Government to renew the Anglo-Japanese Alliance would not only create feeling in the States by appearing to throw British influence into the Japanese side of that issue, but it would certainly create powerful opposition in Canada which was determined that it would not add to its difficulties as a young country by the creation of a new colour problem.

This generation is not likely to know what happened at the Imperial Conference, but, after Mr. Meighen's arrival on the scene, the Lord Chancellor discovered that the Anglo-Japanese treaty had still another year to run and that the question of its renewal had not to be decided on the spot. In the meantime Mr. Harding invited representatives of the powers to meet him in Washington to discuss the disarmament question, and the general outcome of that Conference was all for the establishment of peace, even if each power concerned thought that its own sacrifices had been disproportionate.

There always will be, between peoples sharing a frontier, minor sources of irritation, and there always will be hasty people who will try to make of mere incidents sources of international trouble. There are always some fools who will smoke in a garage. But in the big things we must co-operate. We can remain loyal to our own flags while striving to see issues from varying standpoints. The future is unquestionably with this northern continent. We are responsible, between us, not only for the standards of political ethics over this vast geographical area, but freed as we are from so many of the complications of Old World history, we can be and ought to be the most powerful agency in the maintenance of world peace. That unguarded frontier should be a parable as well as a fact.

R. BRUCE TAYLOR

## REVIEWS OF BOOKS

*The Plattsburg Movement.* By RALPH BARTON PERRY. (New York: E. P. Dutton & Company. 1921. Pp. x, 275.)

There is a prevailing impression, which this book will correct, that Plattsburg was the original summer training camp for students of educational institutions, designed for increasing the inadequate personnel of the trained military reserve from which commissioned officers might be drawn in time of national emergency. As a matter of fact in May, 1913, Major General Leonard Wood, then Chief of Staff, proposed the plan to the university and college presidents of the country. As result two camps were held in the summer of 1913, one at Monterey, California, and the other at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania.

The *Lusitania* outrage, May 8, 1915, led to the assemblage of a committee of citizens at the Harvard Club in New York City late in the same month, at which General Wood was the principal speaker. Provisional arrangements were made for recruiting for a camp to be established at Plattsburg barracks in August 1915 and the Plattsburg movement was started.

From this point Professor Perry carries on his story, describing the first Plattsburg citizens' camp, the organization of the Military Training Camp Association, the military legislation of 1915-16, the camps of 1916, the plans for 1917, the military policy on the eve of war and the draft, the first officers' training camps, the procurement of officers during the war, the wonderful work of the M.T.C.A., during the war.

The most important chapter in the book is the last, which is entitled "Future Policy." The author makes a forceful plea to the end that the Plattsburg idea and its influence may not be lost to future generations. He shows that at Plattsburg was worked out a plan by which a large number of reserve officers might be regularly trained with the greatest economy of time and economy of expenditure. The young men of education in business and in the professions not only acquire great personal physical benefit for themselves by attending such a camp, but are put in the way of rendering the greatest service to their country in times

of danger. Some people who are prejudiced against military training may be brought to realize the value of the discipline and physical uplift that a summer camp gives. It is to the glory of New York State that the Plattsburg movement had its greatest growth within her boundaries, and she owes it to the future to see that the idea does not die.

In speaking of the growth of the present system, by which the army is to be made a school of learning in general as well as one for military training, Professor Perry does not seem to be aware of the fact that the Educational Commission for the Army overseas, established and financed originally by the Y.M.C.A., and then finally taken over by the government, was more responsible for it than any other agency. The plan by which educational work should be done with men back of the lines in France and during the period of demobilization was first broached in September, 1917, at a meeting at the University Club in New York attended by Anson Phelps Stokes, John H. Finley, Captain Ferdinand Baldensperger and James Sullivan. The first of these went to France early in the following year. It was through his untiring efforts that John R. Mott of the Y.M.C.A., was brought to see the possibilities of the plan and that the army officials reluctantly gave their consent to the experiment. Eminently successful in some places and a failure in others, it was nevertheless so much of a success that in April 1919, the work was turned over to the War Department, and Secretary Baker, under date of April 3, 1919, wrote a letter to William Sloane of the Y.M.C.A. expressing thanks to Mr. Stokes for initiating the movement and to the others for helping him in its execution.

From that time to the present the army authorities have been carrying out the ideas of the Educational Commission, but unfortunately no word outside of Secretary Baker's letter mentioned above has ever been given to indicate who was responsible for the initiation of the plans. Knowing the army as we do, we may be certain that no regular army officer would ever have originated the idea or the plan.

*David Hummell Greer.* By CHARLES LEWIS SLATTERY. (New York: Longmans, Green and Co. 1921. Pp. xiii, 328. Table of contents and index. Illustrations).

Dr. Greer, the eighth bishop of New York, was born in Wheeling, Virginia (now West Virginia), in 1844. He became identified with New York City when he began his rectorship at St. Bartholomew's in November, 1888, and from that time until his death in 1919, he was closely connected with the religious and civic work of the metropolis. He it was who inspired the wonderful neighborhood work done by St. Bartholomew's Parish House and who was responsible for the erection of the Bronx Church House.

Mr. Slattery writes this biography in a sympathetic manner and pleasing style. The pages are frequently taken up with letters and opinions of friends of Bishop Greer which give an intimate view of his life.

*Washington Irving and Other Essays.* By CHARLES ANSON INGRAHAM. (Cambridge, New York. Privately printed. 1922. Pp. 281).

Besides the essay on Irving there are several in this volume of special interest to New Yorkers, namely those on James Fenimore Cooper, the Prime Family and the Ultimate Aim of History.

Mr. Ingraham shows warm sympathy in treating of the personal characteristics of the two men mentioned above. Even for the irascible Cooper and his numerous lawsuits, he has a good word when he says that he "was free from those ill-favored manners and expressions which are so common in court proceedings."

The essay on the Prime family is somewhat in the nature of a biographical genealogy of this important Long Island family, which also played an important part in the history of Cambridge, New York, Mr. Ingraham's home town.

*The World War. Selective Service in the County of Albany in the State of New York.* April 6, 1917—November 11, 1918. [By the Home Defense Committee of the County of Albany]. (Albany: J. B. Lyon Company: 1922. Pp. 142. Illustrations).

The first words of the title of this work are rather misleading unless read in connection with the supplementary title. The first forty-four pages of this volume are taken up with the various proclamations of President Wilson announcing the existence of a

state of war with Germany and the inauguration of the draft. The next forty-eight pages are occupied with an account of the beginning of the draft in Albany County and the statistical reports of the various local boards in the County and in the City of Albany. The ages and color of the drafters, the rejections, the ailments revealed as a result of medical examinations, and numerous statistics are given.

The remaining pages are somewhat unnecessarily taken up with the armistice agreements and their continuance, the joint resolution of Congress terminating a state of war between Germany and Austria and the United States and the final terms of the treaty of peace with Germany. The last fifty pages might have been taken up with more profit with some narrative account of incidents happening in the actual working of the draft.



## NOTES AND QUERIES

### PERSONAL

William Abbatt of Tarrytown, editor and publisher of the *Magazine of History* and author of *The Crisis of the Revolution*, and *The Battle of Pell's Point*, has put into illustrated lecture form his "Story of Arnold and André" and "Arnold's Expedition to Quebec."

Professor A. Eekhof of Leyden University, Holland, makes an appeal to American historical societies and individuals to notify him if they have any original letters of Hugo Grotius, whose writings he is editing.

Frank W. Thomas, an attorney of Troy, who died April 3, 1922, was an expert in land titles and rents and as such was thoroughly familiar with the histories of the Vanderheyden and van Rensselaer families.

On June 14, 1922, there was celebrated at Stone Arabia the two-hundredth anniversary of the founding of the first Palatine settlement in the Mohawk Valley. Miss Edith Laning had charge of the details. Dr. W. N. P. Dailey presided. Dr. James Sullivan, the State Historian, and W. Pierrepont White, President of the Mohawk Valley Historical Association, gave addresses. These were published in the *Amsterdam Recorder* in its issue of June 15, 1922.

The 150th anniversary of the establishment of Tryon County was celebrated at Johnstown on September 8 and 9, 1922, by the presentation of a very fine series of pageants.

At Hornell on July 4th in the Maple City fairgrounds is to be given an elaborate historical pageant which will show the history of the Canisteo Valley. Two thousand school students and their elders will take part. It is under the general direction of Henry F. Burt.

The centennial of General Grant's birthday, April 27, 1922, was celebrated in the schools throughout the state.

## HISTORICAL SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

The Board of Supervisors of Schenectady County has leased the former county clerk's building to the Schenectady Historical Society for fifteen years at the nominal rent of a dollar a year. The same Board has erected a monument to the Spanish War veterans and has voted \$750 towards the support of the Schenectady Historical Society.

On June 23-24, 1922, the William Floyd Chapter (Troy, New York) Sons of the Revolution made an excursion to Fort Ticonderoga. Mr. F. B. Richards of Glens Falls acted as guide.

Mr. H. N. W. Magill, formerly so well known in the Dutchess County Historical Society, has been instrumental in organizing the Suwasset Historical Society at Port Jefferson, Long Island. Mr. Magill is president and Mrs. Cornelia A. Moger, secretary.

At the Hendrick Hudson Chapter of the D.A.R., at Hudson on February 23, 1922, Dr. James Sullivan, State Historian, spoke on: "The Return of George Washington."

The Huntington Historical Society held its regular monthly meeting on February 20, 1922. Mrs. Frank W. Rogers read a paper.

At the meeting of the William Floyd Chapter, Sons of the Revolution, of Troy, on February 22, 1922, Dr. James Sullivan, State Historian, spoke on: "What Would George Washington Think of Our Spiritual Life?"

The Kings County Historical Society held its eleventh annual banquet on April 5, 1922. Colonel Sidney Grant, formerly of the Fifty-ninth Coast Artillery Corps, exhibited a collection of war material from the A. E. F.

At the meeting of the Rochester Historical Society on March 13, 1922, Dr. Rossiter Johnson spoke on "Rochester in Literature." Part of the address was published in the *Rochester Post Express* of March 14. At the April 24th meeting views by Edward S. Siebert were exhibited under the caption of "Picturesque Rochester."

The Amsterdam chapter of the D. A. R., held its meeting on March 18, 1922, at Guy Park house. Dr. James Sullivan, the State Historian, gave a biographical sketch of Guy Johnson.

At the May 23d meeting of the Glens Falls Colony of New England Women, Dr. James Sullivan spoke on the topic: "Shall Our History Texts be Rewritten to Suit Our Immigrant Nationalities?"

The Albion Historical Club celebrated its semicentennial on April 4, 1922.

The Suffolk County Historical Society at its meeting in May elected Eversley Child as president.

The Livingston County Historical Association met at Letchworth Park May 26, 1922. The enlargement of the log cabin museum, which is over crowded, and the resumption of the issue of the publications of the association were taken up.

The Genesee County Federation held a field day at Letchworth Park on May 26th.

#### PUBLICATIONS, BOOKS, ARTICLES, MANUSCRIPTS.

*The Evening Gazette* of Port Jervis in its issue of July 26, 1922, carries the *Story of John Wood in the Battle of Minisink* by William H. Nearpass.

In the April 1922 number of the *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly* are two articles of interest to New Yorkers: *Seneca John, Indian Chief*, by Basil Meek, and *Othniel Looker*, who was born in New York State in 1757 and fought in the Revolutionary War. In the same number there is a *Character Sketch of General Ulysses S. Grant* by Judge H. S. Nichols.

The Historical Section of the Staten Island Institute has appointed a committee consisting of Mr. Charles W. Leng, Mr. Edward C. Delevan, Jr., and Mr. R. W. Vosburgh to compile a history and survey of the records of the churches of Staten Island. In making this survey the committee has discovered in private hands: Northfield town records, vol. 1, 1784-1823; Westfield town records, 1757-1819, 1800-1816, 1818-1844; and records of the Westfield School District No. 1, 1822-1890.

The Rochester Historical Society and the New York Historical Society are both making appeals for historical relics and manuscripts which are so frequently cast away from old garrets and have much value.

*The Book of the Museum*, the title of volume XXV of the Publications of the Buffalo Historical Society, 1921, which has recently appeared, is such a compendium of information that it is difficult to say anything about it without listing its contents. Some 285 pages are devoted to a trip through the Museum, during which various articles on exhibition are described through the medium of short essays. Among the most important of these are: "The Old Niagara Car;" "The Original Typewriter;" "The Tablet of the City of Ararat" [a refuge for the Jews on Grand Island]; "The Great West Point Chain;" "Old King Hendrick;" "The John Johnston;" "The Buffalo Theater Cup;" "Historic Wampum;" "A Relic of Our First School;" "Red Jacket Relics;" "The Trial of André;" "The Fenian Raid of '66." Several pages are devoted to the Allegheny [Allegany] State Park. Numerous illustrations accompany the volume.

In the *Proceedings 1920-1921 of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, volume 54, page 331, is an interesting article on "Ward Chipman, Loyalist, who spent much of his time in New York City during the Revolution. Some of the letters he wrote from there are given. There is also (p. 50) an article on "The King's Woods" which is interesting as dealing with early attempts at controlling the forests in the interests of the navy.

Paul Livingston Keil of 4282 Park Avenue, New York City, has published an interesting little booklet entitled: *Arrowheads and Such*.

*The Evening Standard* of New Rochelle, under date of March 24, 1922, carries an article by Mrs. R. A. Niehaus on *Colonial Days and Figures in New Rochelle*.

In *The Daily Star* of New Rochelle, March 24, 1922, is an account of a pageant which that city is to hold on June 24.

Miss Clara Pierce of Manchester, New York, has in her possession the muster roll of Captain Nathan Pierce's Company of Green Mountain Boys in the regiment commanded by Colonel Seth Warner at the siege of Quebec in 1776. This is printed in the April 1922, number of *The New England Historical and Genealogical Record*.

*The D. A. R. Magazine* for April 1922 contains an account of the activities of the Gan-e-o-di-ya Chapter (Caledonia, N. Y.).

The locations of several graves of revolutionary soldiers are given.

In *The New York Historical Society Quarterly Bulletin*, for April, 1922, Dr. W. S. Thomas begins his catalogue of "American Revolutionary Diaries." Those by Andros, Angell, Atlee, Baldwin (Jeduthan), Barlow, Barton, Beatty, (Erkuries; William), Beekman (Mrs. C.; Tyerck), and Berry, relate to New York. In the same issue is an illustration said to be of Sir William Johnson's chair which he is said to have brought from England and gave to Colonel James Livingston. There is considerable doubt about these statements. Johnson, a poor youth who came to this country from Ireland for his uncle in 1737 or thereabouts, scarcely brought any such handsome impedimentum with him, and he certainly never subsequently returned to Ireland or England after coming over here to be able to "bring" any such furniture. He may have had it sent over. His relations with the Livingston family were anything but friendly and there is nothing in all his correspondence to show that James Livingston was his friend. The Society announces the giving of a lecture on "Early New York Theatres," the acquisition of a series of views of New York City published by Hoff in 1850 and of a miniature of Evert Bancker (1721-1803).

The *Fort Plain Standard* of March 30, 1922, has an article by Nelson Greene on *Fort Rensselaer*, which he shows was the official military title of Fort Plain from 1780 until 1786. He proves conclusively that it is an error to say that Fort Rensselaer was at the site of the present village of Canajoharie. In the issue of the same paper for April 13, 1922, there is an article on *The First [Mohawk] Valley Settler*, Cornelius Antonsen Van Slyck. There is also much material about Mohawk Castles from 1634-1666.

*The History of the Seventy-Eighth Division in the World War, 1917-1919*, edited by Thomas F. Meehan, has been published by Dodd, Mead, and Company, New York.

*The Township System: A Documentary History of the Endeavor to establish a Township School System in the State of New York* and *Free Schools: A Documentary History of the Free School Movement in New York State*, both edited by Thomas E. Finegan, have been published by the New York State Department of Education.

*The Archaeological History of New York* by Arthur C. Parker, Archeologist, Part I, has just been issued by the University of the State of New York, Albany, 1922.

In the *Journal of American Genealogy* for April, May, June, 1921, is an account of the Montgomery family, of which General Richard Montgomery of New York was a member, and of the Dubois family, members of which were prominent in Ulster County. In the issue for January, February, and March of the same year appears an article on *Vital Records from Old New York Newspapers*.

*The Union Presbyterian Church, Endicott, N. Y.*, is the title of a local history pamphlet which traces the history of the church from 1822-1922. Numerous illustrations are given.

In the *Bulletin of the New York Public Library* for April 1922, is given (pp. 260 ff.), an extensive list of the acquisitions by gift or purchase made by the manuscript division during the year. Some of the most important are letters of Robert R. Livingston (1755-1794), the Journals of John Lincklaen (1791-1792) and letters addressed to Fernando Wood by various prominent men (1859-1861 and 1870-1871).

Chauncey M. Depew in the current issues of *Scribner's Magazine* is writing *Leaves from My Autobiography*. He has also published in book form *My Memories of Eighty Years*, Scribner, New York City.

Lawrence F. Abbott has published *Impressions of Theodore Roosevelt*, Doubleday, Page and Co., Garden City, New York.

In the pamphlet entitled *Accessions of Manuscripts, Broadsides and British Transcripts*, July 1, 1920-December 31, 1921, published by the Library of Congress, is to be found much material relating to New York.

In the *Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society* for April, 1922, is an article on *Travel Across New Jersey in the Eighteenth Century and Later* by W. H. Benedict which gives a great deal of information as to routes between New York City and Philadelphia.

Charles Cummins Horton and George A. Miller are noted in the October, 1921, *Annals of Iowa* as two New Yorkers who went out

to Iowa in the middle of the nineteenth century and became prominent in that state's affairs.

The Rochester Historical Society has published a book entitled: *Henry A. Ward, Reminiscence and Appreciation*, by Rev. A. H. Strong including an *Appreciation of Doctor Strong*.

In the 1920 issue of the *Annual Publications of the Historical Society of Southern California* there is an article on *The Henry E. Huntington Library* by George Watson Cole. There is in it much material relating to New York both in book and manuscript form.

The *Wisconsin Magazine of History* for June, 1922, has an article on *Marshall Mason Strong, Racine Pioneer*, who originally came from New York. Another article is *Charles Minton Baker's Journal*, which describes his journey across New York State in 1838. Reference is made by the editor to a similar journal by A. A. Parker, *Trip to the West and Texas, 1834-5* published at Concord, N. H., 1835. In the same issue there is a communication about the Stockbridge Indians and information about the diary of Eli Stilson who came from New York.

In the January-June, 1922, issue of *The Quarterly Publication of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio*, appear the *Memoirs of Benjamin Van Cleve*, edited by Beverley W. Bond, Jr., which contain some material about New York City in 1792. The usual route from Philadelphia to New York City at that time seems to have been via Bristol, Trenton, Princeton, New Brunswick, Woodbridge, Elizabethtown, Newark and Paulushook Ferry.

From the *News Letter* of the National Society of the United States Daughters of 1812 for June 1922, it is found that that society is having copied from the government library at Ottawa material relating to the American prisoners of war of some 2,000 to 3,000 folios.

In the *Rochester Times Union* for February 25, 1922 appears an article on the history of the Female Charitable Society founded in 1922 in Rochester.

The *Linlithgo Reformed Church* of Livingston, Columbia County, is the title of a little pamphlet tracing the history of this important church and congregation from 1722-1922.

*The Mystery of Muller Hill* is the title of an interesting pamphlet published by Warren W. Ames of De Ruyter, New York, in 1902, and purporting to show that Louis Anathe Muller, who bought some twenty-seven hundred acres of land in Georgetown, Madison County, in 1808, was none other than the Count of Artois, subsequently Charles X, King of France.

*History of Masonry in Cazenovia* is the title of a pamphlet published by the *Republican Press* at Cazenovia in 1906, to give an account of the centennial celebration of the establishment of the Cazenovia Lodge, 1799-1899.

*The Part Brooklyn Played in Helping Slaves* is the title of an illustrated article in the *Brooklyn Standard Union* of May 7, 1922.

In the *Brooklyn Eagle* for February 26, 1922, there is an article on the *Bull Rider Smith Legend* in connection with the founding of Smithtown, Long Island, by Richard Smythe or Smith.

The *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle* in its issue of April 2, 1922, carries an article on an old house built over a century ago. It is soon to be razed.

In the *Utica Observer* for May 5, 1922, appears a history of the Dicksville school district which was organized in 1834.

The Kings County Historical Society has acquired the Tennis G. Bergm collection of maps, surveys, documents, letters and memorabilia which largely relate to the county.

In a little folder entitled *Historically What Occurred at Fort Ticonderoga*, which is given with the compliments of the Fort Ticonderoga Museum, it is stated that the first American flag ever used in actual engagement was flung to the breeze at Fort Ticonderoga. The best proofs available do not warrant this statement at all, as those presented for Ft. Stanwix at Rome rest on a more secure foundation.

#### MUSEUMS, HISTORIC MONUMENTS AND REMAINS

The New York State College of Forestry at Syracuse is offering ten prizes for the best photographs of the trees of greatest historical significance within New York State. The photographs must be accompanied by exact data and proofs.



White Plains now has a tree recorded in the American Forestry Association Hall of Fame for trees, with a history, at Washington, D. C.

The nomination was made by Mrs. Jeremiah T. Lockwood and the tree is the magnificent sycamore at Washington's Headquarters. This tree is of unusual spread and height, is in perfect state of preservation and is estimated by experts to be at least 300 years old. Its measurements are as follows: height, 100 feet; spread, 96 feet, circumference at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet from the ground, 13 feet 6 inches, and diameter, 4 feet 5 inches. The tree stands close to the house that was General Washington's headquarters when the Battle of White Plains was fought on October 28, 1776, and again his headquarters from July 16th to September 2, 1778. This tree shaded from the western sun the windows of the room occupied by General Washington. Under its branches many distinguished men have passed, among them being General Alexander Hamilton, Governor George Clinton, the Count de Rochambeau, General Lafayette, the Duke de Lauzun, General Israel Putnam, Aaron Burr, General Charles Lee and James Monroe. At this headquarters many important military conferences were held by General Washington.

At Chimney Point in Vermont William R. Barnes is said to have in his yard the remains of the Congress, to which Arnold made his escape after the battle of Valcour Island.

Some 2,100 people visited Washington's Headquarters at White Plains during the 1921 season. The desk chair used by Washington in this house has recently been acquired through the gift from the late R. Guy McLean of New York City.

The Montgomery County Historical Society held a meeting on June 10, 1922. A photographic copy of a newly discovered oil painting of Sir William Johnson was presented by Dr. John M. Clarke, Director of the State Museum, who also made an address.

The Legislature at its last session appropriated \$4,000 for roads and repairs on the Bennington Battlefield Park.

In Elmira at the corner of West Water Street and Guinnip Avenue is said to be a frame house which served as a morgue during the Civil War, when so many southern soldiers were imprisoned at Elmira.

In the *Knickerbocker Press* of Albany for March 12, 1922, there is an account of a ballot box said to have been used by Gates at Saratoga when a vote of the officers was taken as to whether the army would attack the British or besiege them.

The Board of Trustees of the village of Fort Edward are planning to improve and purchase the old burying ground made famous by the graves of Major Duncan Campbell, Jane McCrea and Sarah McNeil.

The Oneida Historical Society has recently received many additions to its museum collections, the most important being a map of Whitestown in 1806.

The Old Brook School road at Maspeth, Long Island is to be closed. It first appears on a map of New York and Staten Island made at the order of Sir Henry Clinton in 1781. An article on it appears in the *Elmhurst Register* for April 22, 1922.

The *Times Union* of Albany is advocating the erection of a State Memorial to Theodore Roosevelt which will house the State Museum and other collections.

The Rochester Historical Society has under way a plan to mark the site of Tryon, the "lost city of Irondequoit," on June 10, 1922. An article about it appears in the *Rochester Post Express* of May 31, 1922.

A noteworthy commemoration took place in the old Falley Seminary building at Fulton on June 1st. The building was dedicated on December 5, 1850 under the name Falley Seminary, although the school had been in existence as an incorporated institution, under other names, since May 25, 1836. The school closed finally in 1883. As it is intended to take down the building and erect upon its site a high school structure, the happy idea of a reunion of teachers and students was conceived. The invitations drew responses from more than four hundred persons, once connected with the seminary, now living in different parts of the

United States, and about two hundred and fifty met in the seminary chapel in the morning, and attended the banquet in the evening. The address of welcome was given by Mr. Edwin R. Redhead, of Fulton; and the principal address at the banquet was delivered by Rev. Curtis E. Mogg, of Syracuse. At one period Falley Seminary held rank among the leading academies in this country.

In Waterloo there was recently discovered an old poster dated May 10, 1830, which gives considerable information about the fulling, dyeing, carding and dressing establishment of Annanias Jenks. It was printed by the *Seneca Farmer*, a newspaper started in Waterloo in 1826. An article about this appears in the *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle* for May 3, 1922.

A revolutionary cannon ball was recently dug up on the estate of S. A. McClung of Cherry Valley.

The old Ross mansion at Elizabethtown is to be torn down to make room for a hotel. The *New York Herald* of May 7, 1922, and the *Troy Record* of May 8th printed accounts of it.

The Society of Old Brooklynites appointed a committee recently to urge the purchase and preservation of the land bounded by Fourth and Fifth avenues and Third and Fifth Streets on which a part of the battle of Long Island was fought in 1776.

#### WORLD WAR MEMORIALS AND COLLECTIONS

The City of Yonkers on May 30, 1922, unveiled a memorial to the citizens who died in the military service during the World War.

The Montgomery County Historical Society, on May 30, 1922, held exercises at Fort Johnson to dedicate a tablet in memory of members who served in the World War.

On Sunday, April 2, 1922, there were held in Brooklyn, very impressive "Memorial Services for the War Dead from Overseas." The occasion was the arrival of the transports carrying over one thousand of the bodies.

The Chemung Board of Supervisors has permitted the American Legion the use of the Scott Baldwin property as a clubhouse.

The Board of Supervisors in each county is by statute to provide for the burial of an honorably discharged soldier or his wife or

widow, when sufficient funds are not left for the burial, and also provide for a suitable marker.

A movement is on foot in Brooklyn to enlarge the historic park at Flatbush Avenue and Kings Highway and use it for a World War memorial clubhouse and public library.

The *Patchogue Advance* began to publish in its February 17, 1922 issue, the history of "Patchogue's Part in the World War" as prepared by the local historian, Dr. W. E. Gordon.

The *Riverhead Review*, in its issue of April 7, 1922, publishes a summary of Colonel David E. Gaddis's history of the part played by Riverhead in the World War.

The *Suffolk Times* is publishing the "History of the Village of Greenport's Part in the World War" which has been prepared by Mrs. Joseph L. Townsend, local historian.

At a meeting of the Monroe County Historical Commission on March 17, 1922, the American Legion of that county gave sanction to the work which the commission had in hand of compiling Monroe County's Part in the World War.

Members of Base Hospital 19 in the World War who came from Rochester were tendered a reception at the city Historian's office in Exposition Park on March 28, 1922. Each member was presented with a history of the unit and a New York State military medal.

# The Quarterly Journal

of the

**New York State Historical  
Association**



FL  
28  
1523

**Volume III**

**October 1922**

**Number 4**

Entered as second class mail matter October 22, 1919, at the Post Office at Albany, New York  
under the Act of August 24, 1912.

# NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

## Quarterly Journal

### Editorial Committee

JAMES SULLIVAN, Managing Editor

DIXON R. FOX

FREDERICK B. RICHARDS

---

---

## CONTENTS

STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETIES	-	A. H. Shearer	195
CALEDONIA IN THE NATION'S WARS			
- - - - -		Harriet B. Dow	205
SOME EARLY DUTCH MANUSCRIPTS			
- - - - -		A. J. F. van Laer	221
AN OGDENSBURG LETTER OF 1811			
- - - - -		Comfort Williams	234
OBITUARIES	- - - - -	George A. Ingalls	238
REVIEWS OF BOOKS	- - - - -		267
		van Laer, <i>Minutes of the Court of Fort Orange and Beverwyck, 1652-1656</i> ; Byington, <i>The Record of a Private</i> .	
NOTES AND QUERIES	- - - - -		269
STATEMENT	- - - - -		280

---

---

Subscription Price \$1.50

Single Numbers 40 cents

Address all contributions and communications to  
New York State Historical Association, Albany





FORT TICONDEROGA



---

---

# The Quarterly Journal

of the New York State Historical Association

---

---

## STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETIES<sup>1</sup>

Some years ago it became necessary for me in connection with bibliographical work at the Newberry Library in Chicago to attempt to list the historical societies of the United States with their publications, and it was surprising to note about 545 of them. This list was nearly complete but included some societies which had been in existence but either were definitely dead or had ceased to function. The work continued for about five years in connection not only with the library but with the national conference of historical societies. In the course of it not only the names and the publications of the societies became known to me but the characteristics of many of them, and you who have known many local and general societies doubtless have noted the same characteristics. Professor Jameson recorded some of his impressions on the subject at the conference of 1908.

In thinking of the local societies of the United States, I think almost every observer has felt that there has been a great waste of effort, which, properly directed, would have put us much further ahead in the accumulation of historical material both tangible and intellectual, and would have prepared broader foundations in each generation for succeeding generations to build upon. I once had the idea that local history societies were made up of small groups of scientific historians working out monographs of local nature. But how rarely is that the case. How often is the local historical society a social organization, sometimes exclusive in its membership and often failing to touch the subject of history at all. Music sometimes occupies the program, and talks on current events or

---

<sup>1</sup>Read by Mr. A. W. Skinner in the absence of Mr. Shearer at the Lake George meeting of The New York State Historical Association, October, 1921.

descriptive addresses on foreign countries are considered to come under the designation of history. Sometimes these societies have good collections of historical material, but Mr. Leland tells of cases where they are not shown to any except members, or sometimes the keepers are the only ones to see them. Their publications are sometimes of the weirdest character historically, as for instance in one of the state publications a few years ago in each issue there appeared a poem by the editor and the subjects were not historical. I am not judging the poems but the conception of the function of the historical society. Fortunately these remarks do not apply in general and a great amount of good work has been done by the local historical societies of the United States, however much more is possible of accomplishment in the future.

Besides the purely local societies of which many of you are members, there are some general societies each covering a different subject, and hence drawing their membership from widely scattered parts of the country. Such are the societies devoted to religious history and we can note such among the Catholics, Presbyterians, Baptists, Episcopalians, Congregationalists, Methodists, Reformed and Unitarians. Such also are the racial societies, as the Huguenot, Jewish, Irish, German and Negro. There are also military and naval historical societies, genealogical, numismatic, geographical, agricultural, memorial, pioneer, and the frankly antiquarian and patriotic societies, each working in its own field and in some cases most excellently.

But it is not particularly to the local or specialized societies that I wish to refer but to the state societies of the country, some of them state only in name, others in actuality.

The earliest of all the historical societies in the United States was the Massachusetts, founded in 1791. Leisure and freedom from poverty had come to men of cultural instincts so that the desire to form a library, to discuss the events of their nearly two hundred years of history, and to publish their discussions, was possible of accomplishment. The Massachusetts Society has become representative of one type, exclusive, well endowed, doing real historical work in its collections and publications.

Next came the New York Historical Society in 1804, and this developed with some of the characteristics of the earlier society, that is, exclusiveness in membership, a large endowment and

collections, and excellent publications. Of late years the society has been considered by some of its own members as moribund, and they have tried to rouse it, but their best efforts came just as the war opened, and the society remains in the same condition as before. In no sense can it be considered a state society.

The Pennsylvania society was formed in 1825 with similar characteristics. It will be noted that these societies started in the centers of population as soon as pioneer conditions had passed and a certain degree of wealth and leisure had appeared. They were not the first of the "learned" societies by any means, as Franklin's Junto and the American Philosophical Society in Philadelphia were examples of earlier ones, but altho the former included historical discussions and collections, the new class were specifically historical. The Pennsylvania society developed differently from the earlier two. Despite the supposed exclusiveness of Philadelphia, the historical society did not hold restrictions on membership and it has become a large and popular institution. Moreover it has demanded and received gifts from the state, altho entirely under private control.

Throughout the eastern states societies have existed, all of them of reputation so that not only the person really interested in the history of his state, but the person who wanted to be thought learned or civily minded could seek membership. There was always a solid working membership of historically minded people, and a fringe of others of several different classes, those newly rich who wanted to improve their standing in various ways, those naturally "joiners" who assumed some interest in history, those of standing in the community who could not be omitted from such an organization, altho they had not the time to give to intensive work. So we find societies in Maine where very vigorous publication activity went on from 1831 to recent years; in New Hampshire from 1823, with publications but moribund or rather throttled until Edward Tuck gave a new building a few years ago and still not tremendously active; in Vermont where it is really a state society, but as such lacks cohesion and depends on central executives to be really alive, and such it was not for some years; in Rhode Island, from 1822; in New Jersey, where though nominally open, it is really somewhat exclusive and practically represents the northern part of the state, the old East Jersey; in Delaware,

where the history recording spirit was strong in the part of a few, and where gaps in activity have occurred; in Maryland, where the roll of names of members is almost like a social register, but where the members have supported earnestly the historically inclined portion of their numbers in real contributions to history; in Virginia, where conditions similar to Pennsylvania have existed, with real contributions to history; in South Carolina, from 1857; and in Georgia, where the exclusiveness in recent years so throttled historical interests among those really interested, that despite earlier noteworthy contributions, a rival organization had to be formed, modern forms of activity, and a final result was the uniting of the two so that conditions approach more nearly the ideal.

Now these comments are not to be gathered from the printed annual reports where such still appear, nor in the excellent publications of some of them, but they nevertheless apply. There may be no objection to stating that a restricted membership of 100 acting in the nature of trustees is the best possible form in one place or that 2500 members supporting capable officers is the best in another, but concerning other societies self-satisfied members may be resentful at hearing their society spoken of as moribund, or antiquated, or inefficiently exclusive.

In the early west, societies grew up on the eastern models, a group in Ohio, the Pioneer and Historical Society in Michigan, and societies in Kentucky, Tennessee, Alabama, and Mississippi. Some are still active in their former way, but some of the southern societies passed through the post-bellum period with usual difficulties and have revived in different form.

Then came the new kind of society, the product of the central states. It has been a development and to those who think that nothing new or progressive can come anywhere except from the west, it will seem a very natural thing. What I refer to is the state-supported and state-directed society, in some cases supplanting the individually organized society of earlier days, especially in the states of New England origin or influence. In these societies the effort or trend is towards securing expert service. History becomes a function of the state. So far as politics or personal consideration does not interfere, a historian must be secured who will comb the state's records, secure books, papers, and illustrative relics for the collections, publish handsome and authoritative vol-

umes, all at the state's expense. In most cases there is nominally a historical society, but in one case it consists of only nine members, all nominated by the governor, in another there used to be just one man interested, and he was paid for so being. State pride enters in so that each state's historian demands appropriations, and the chief object of comparison is the publications or perhaps of salaries of neighboring states.

Wisconsin had a historical society from 1849 (reorganized in 1859). It was made up of individuals interested in the history of their state and of the places back east where they came from. Hence the society's collections include many genealogies and local histories. This applies to Minnesota (1849) also. Wisconsin became interested in the society and as in many things later the Wisconsin State Historical Society became a leader in the new kind of organization. Money was appropriated for a building, for acquisitions, for publications, for salaries. There are now a number of members, (nominally 750), but the main concern of the curators is to secure a librarian, an editor, a superintendent, who will take the affair out of their hands and keep the society in the forefront. The example has been irresistible. Minnesota came to the same point in 1913. The reflex was felt in Michigan where a state commission of history with a secretary was established in 1913 and took over the practical direction of the Pioneer and Historical Society. In Iowa the process was different. The State Historical Society backed by the University left the field of museum and library to the Department of History and has secured control of collecting and relating the history of the state. Kansas and Nebraska have fallen into line, and South Dakota has established a state department. Wyoming copied, and its skeleton society of nine members includes the paid state historian. In the South central states, two men, Thomas M. Owen and Dunbar Rowland, secured in Alabama and Mississippi the state support which enabled them to do the same work as the North central states had done, and which the voluntary state societies would not have been able to support. Illinois remains to be mentioned. Since 1899 there has been a state historical society, developing in part out of the State Historical Library. On the other hand, a group of men at the state university has edited the Collections and persuaded the state to appropriate for a historical survey in 1909 preparatory

to the State's Centennial of 1918. The result has been that there is a popular society with its Journal, and a scientific department which has produced by aid of graduate students, research men, clerks and stenographers, an excellent series of histories and documentary publications.

Now the chief characteristics of these central states and their historical societies have come to be these,—historical publications most excellently prepared, and of great value; on the other hand, either a dwindling membership or one fairly large but less and less responsible and consequently less and less responsive. The latter fact worries some of the superintendents, especially as in the last analysis, it is not so much state pride which will bring forth appropriations for salaries and publications as the demand from a group of interested people within the state.

Let us add one more statement about the far west. Outside perhaps of the Pioneer Association Society of Oregon the historical society *per se* has never flourished. The publications about California for instance have been the work of an individual like H. H. Bancroft, or in recent years, of the State University. In Washington the success of a State Historical Society has been due to the fostering care of the University through its history faculty, though city rivalry has caused increased interest in the Washington State Historical Society at Tacoma.

Now in all these societies, east and west, the individual initiative and the state supported society, what functions do we find?

First perhaps we might mention the interesting of people in the history of their state or locality; or conversely, giving the opportunity to people interested in history to express that interest. In the east there is a spontaneous gathering locally and in state organizations for the sake of talking history, of exchanging ideas gathered in research, of visiting historical places, of marking sites. This takes place in different forms, from the very localized group to the state group, some interested in one phase, some in another. Does the fact that as many as 75 societies died, and that another 75 can be said to have only a normal existence so far as this function goes, mean that the historical spirit is decadent? Have the material interests crowded it out, has prosperity been too much in some cases (as when there is a magnificent building or a swollen endowment), or has indeed the cold cruel attitude of the scientific

historian, trained to a nicety in everything except human sympathy and regard for enthusiasm, laughed it to scorn so successfully that it can not hold up its head? I could give examples of each of these. I know of one state where the Ph. D's. said they were watching the state society to see when the time was ripe to join and swing it into the proper line. They watched in scorn for a dozen years and then necessity drove them to membership in time to be in at the obsequies. In the central states mention has already been made of the feeling akin to despair on the part of some of the superintendents as to interesting the people of the state in their state society. Which is best, a society growing up as the result of a natural desire or a society gathered together by a state superintendent working downward into all parts of the state?

Let me say right here that I think our own association is in a rather fortunate position. It was wholly spontaneous, both in its inception, and in its growth to include the whole state, yet it has always been in close touch with the state historian, who now as a civil service officer selected because of training in history as a head of a department of archives and history corresponds to similar officials under different names in Wisconsin, Minnesota, Michigan and other states. He has the opportunity of suggesting membership to different people as he goes over the state, of speaking of the association as well as of his department, of carrying ideas from one to another in the intervals between state meetings. The voluntary side can be emphasized but the central directing figure can observe and care for it. A decent sized membership, with regular meetings, interesting discussions, and an opportunity to learn history by visiting places where it was made, is a stimulating beginning. Incidentally the necessity in some states of meeting always in the same place may have advantages but also has its disadvantages.

Secondly, the function of a state historical society is to correlate the work of local historical societies. In some states the state society has to a certain extent destroyed interest in some local societies. In Wisconsin there are a dozen local societies, most of them not spontaneous but organized by the state society. I know of one society which never meets. It used to get enough members together to reelect officers but latterly the officers have held over. All these local societies are affiliated with the state society.

whatever that may mean. In other states, even where the government supports a historian, there have never been local societies at all. In Michigan the secretary of the commission federated the local societies and was accomplishing something when the war broke out. In Massachusetts there is no real state society and the Bay State Federation attempted to fill the gap. In Pennsylvania the Society in Philadelphia is not really a state society and the Federation of Historical Societies, due mainly to two or three officers and some others of vision, has performed a real office in bringing together those interested, and conversely in stimulating interest in the local societies.

Again, to speak of ourselves, we find ourselves the state association of New York, originally perhaps organized only as another local organization, but now really a state organization. It was never intended, I suppose, that this association should have relations with the local organizations, of which there are some 90 or 100 in the state, but it seems to me as I look over the membership and make a substantial guess, that at least 90% of the Association's members belong to local societies, and in many cases to more than one. Without consciously intending to be so, it is becoming a uniting bond of the other societies, and this without superseding them. Perhaps this fact might be taken into consideration in the programs, in the meeting places, possibly even in the officers chosen, certainly in suggestions for membership. If we could reach the point where we could first suggest, then urge upon local societies the desirability, then the necessity of being represented at the state meeting, and then have something that each would carry back to his local society, or to the sectional federation as our state historian suggested in 1917, we would have a unity of action and feeling such as west of us they do have because they have not the local societies to build upon, and such as most of the east does not have because they have not found a successful bond. We will be as much better off than Pennsylvania and Massachusetts where they have only federations as the people of the United States under the Constitution were when under the Confederation, because we act directly on the individual without destroying his local allegiance.

A third function is that of preservation of records. To a certain extent it means a permanent official and staff to attend to this



properly, but the local society or person interested can help vastly by discovering and informing and where possible by depositing material at the central headquarters. This applies also to museum objects. Legislation is sometimes necessary to properly carry out this function, as in the case of allowing or even compelling the deposit of local records in a central place. The state officials of the Middle West have progressed very far in this respect; they have blazed the way and are approaching the ideal. In New York State we are making progress, and the state association can assist by reporting information, by advice, by supporting the state department, by telling the legislature the real facts.

And fourthly, a very important function is that of publication. When we are all long buried, posterity will search our publications and our reputation will depend on them. There has been a vast amount of good material published by the historical societies. Before ever a State Historian was heard of, the Massachusetts Historical Society was putting out its fine publications. Individuals gave funds for publications such as the Peabody fund of the Maryland Historical Society and the J. D. Jones fund of the New York Historical Society. The Pennsylvania Society published *Memoirs* and then established its valuable magazine. But the West was not behind, even in the days when the voluntarily banded together groups were operating, before the state took a hand. The Wisconsin Historical Collections date from 1855, the Minnesota Historical Collections from 1856, and the Pioneer and Historical Society of Michigan publications from 1877. In later years under Draper, Thwaites, and Quaife in Wisconsin, Buck in Minnesota, Shambaugh in Iowa, Alvord in Illinois, Owen in Alabama, Rowland in Mississippi, and others, the publications have been remarkable for wisdom in selection, for exhaustiveness of research, for care in editing, and in general for their form.

What are the general characteristics of these publications? I think there are three in particular. First are the Collections, in which documents are printed from manuscripts or from scarce examples. These are always of value to people interested in history, not only in one state but throughout the country, indeed the world, and upon them can be built up the authoritative histories of the future. Secondly, we have the Proceedings of meetings, sometimes merely annual reports. These have unfortunately been

the veriest trash in some cases and have borne down the reputation of what otherwise might have been a respectable society. Third, periodical publications, in which documents, monograph material, addresses, news notes, editorials, and book reviews appear. These vary greatly, but for excellent publications the *Pennsylvania Magazine* and the *Minnesota History Bulletin* are two different types.

If I might refer to our own association again, in reference to these different publications, I suppose it never will be as it has not been, our function to publish documents as collections. Our situation rather is that we have a state department. Excellent collections have already been published. Perhaps the thing for us to do is to demand of the legislature that more be published and then advise the department what is wanted first. The state historian is always open to suggestions but perhaps he would not want anything so definite as an advisory committee on publications of this association. We might try it and see.

As to proceedings, here I am afraid the association does not stand as high as it should. There are occasionally valuable contributions but then again there are those which are not. As to the periodical,—the New York State Historical Association's *QUARTERLY* takes high rank with such publications of the country and if we but knew how well it was received, we would demand full support of it from the association.

In writing thus about state historical societies, I could not help thinking of our own association with its possibilities in comparison with others over the country and have ventured to mention them. And might I add that in trying to restrain the limits of my paper I have omitted much anecdotal material which clings to historical societies as to individuals, and which I might have mentioned *en passant*. Doubtless however any one of you know enough of these societies to supply the illustrations appropriate to the subject and so have worked with me in developing the matter as it has been presented.

A. H. SHEARER

## CALEDONIA IN THE NATION'S WARS

In the year 1805, the Rev. Joseph Avery<sup>1</sup> preached to Caledonia's infant church and administered the sacraments to its people. He made a number of missionary tours through the new settlements of Northern Massachusetts and Middle and Western New York. Fearsome and lonesome journeys they must have been for the solitary horseman, grand old man that he was, through miles of unbroken forests with the scattered households few and far between.

In 1799 he assisted at the organization of the first Congregational Church at West Bloomfield; he preached the first sermon ever delivered in Vernon, Oneida County, and he was the first to carry the gospel to the white settlers in the Niagara Frontier. Mr. Avery labored under the auspices of the Berkshire Missionary Society. Its proclamation has mingled pathos and singleness of purpose worthy a county which is credited with sending out the greatest number of pioneers of any New England community; pioneers of unequalled worthiness, many of whom found homes in the Valley of the Genesee. It reads in part:

“To the inhabitants of the new settlements who are Destitute of a preached gospel and the stated administration of its ordinances. Brethren and Friends, a number of your fellow candidates for eternity consisting of ministers and others in the Counties of Berkshire and Columbia and their vicinities have been excited from a view of your destitute situation to think, on ways and means, to have you enjoy with them the inestimable blessings of the gospel; as the only means of accomplishing this desirable end they have been led to form themselves into a missionary society to give a more extensive and universal spread to the gospel of the Divine Redeemer. Brethren, we solemnly disclaim any other end in the exertions we are making than the propagation of the gospel and the spreading of the knowledge of the true God among you and the salvation of our fellow sinners.”

I have the diary Reverend Mr. Avery kept on this journey of 1805 from which I quote:

---

<sup>1</sup>See the QUARTERLY JOURNAL for October, 1921.

"Friday, Oct. 18, 1805" (He was on his homeward way)—  
After leaving Ganson's he speaks of Allin's River:

"Its falls, its mysterious disappearance and reappearance in greater volume further on." And he also visits an old fort in the woods; he continues: "I here rode 6½ miles to keep my appointment at the Deep Springs called Caledonia. Met with the elders of the church and the members in their way of preparation, in the Scotch way for the Communion. Many of the members could not speak and some could not understand English."

"Sat. Oct. 19—Preached a Sacramental sermon to a good audience and baptized 6 children."

"Lord's Day, Oct. 20th—Preached twice and administered communion or sacrament. There was a greater collection of people than I had seen on the Purchase; there were more than 50 communicants and many came 6½ miles North and South. The people have been here only two years and many are but one from Scotland."

"Monday, 21—Preached a sermon at 11 according to their custom after communion. The donation was \$4.25. These Springs are good water and the most of the time carry a grist and saw mill. I put up at Alexander MacDune's, Esq. Two families came here today direct from Scotland in 9 weeks to this place. I left in the afternoon."

He visited Rev. Ezekiel Jedediah Chapman at Geneva both going and coming. On the 16th of September he attended a Presbytery meeting there. He also described the tumulus in this vicinity out of which a tree 18 inches in diameter had grown and in which human bones of mammoth proportions had been found. This had been noted by other early writers, some of whom affirmed the bones to be larger than any ever before found of our race. Mr. Avery called it "A strange monument."

This beautiful valley was a wilderness inhabited only by scattered aborigines when the great decisive war which made us a nation was fought and won. Yet the echoes of that momentous conflict pierced even these wooded hills which it opened up to the world. The soldiers of Sullivan's ruthless raid saw a land of wondrous promise whose fertility they heralded far and wide and at the dawn of peace many men who before had come here for rapine returned

to make their homes where once the smoking camp fires of the original Americans had ascended. Later new settlers from the land of the heather brought here their household goods and the descendants of the men who had fought for the Solemn League and Covenant joined hands with the men of Lexington and Yorktown in a common pact for civil and religious freedom and for brotherly love in the strange new Land of Promise. Scotsman and Yankee found much to learn from each other, were it only to drive an ox team and plow a straight furrow, and Cupid did not forget to play his part.

Many men of the Revolution await the last reveille within the confines of the Caledonia of that day: Rev. Solomon Brown, William Bingham, Israel Merriman, Samuel Stanhope, John Joslin, Rufus Hebbard, Comfort Smith, Rawson Harmon: in Scottsville, Reuben Heath; in the village of Caledonia: Isaac Butterfield, David Fuller, Enoch Place, John Gibson, John Irons.

The blood of many of these patriots is alive in Caledonia today; noting a few among these, Theron Brown, one of its members, hails back to Solomon Brown and Rufus Hebbard; the Doctor, Peter McPherson to the Yankee, Isaac Butterfield. Mrs. Stella Place Brown has left a most enduring monument here. What is now Caledonia, Wheatland and LeRoy was at one time in the one town of Caledonia, though for some inexplicable reason Caledonia was for a time called Elon, and the township was called Southampton. In 1806 all Southampton was by vote changed to Caledonia. In 1821 Wheatland was set off.

So it was a wide territory when the long threatened conflict of 1812 broke out. It opened with a cruel menace; the British Colonel Proctor offered the Indians a premium for every American scalp, and these premiums were actually paid. War was declared June 18th, 1812. On August 15th following, the British General, Sir Isaac Brock, sent General Hull, the spineless commander of Detroit, a demand for surrender in these dastardly words:

"It is far from my intention to join in a war of extermination but you must be aware that the numerous bodies of Indians who have attached themselves to my troops will be beyond my control the moment the contest commences."

A thinly veiled threat of awful consequences which were not without their intended effect upon the senile commanding general as

subsequent events proved. Brock, you remember, was himself killed at the Battle of Queenstown in the following October. The British have raised a commanding monument to his memory on the heights above Queenstown, while a boulder dedicated by Edward VII, as Prince of Wales, marks the spot where he fell.

Small wonder terror spread thro' the scattered settlements along our unprotected border. Even these stories of fresh horror were scarcely needed to intimidate the helpless people to many of whom the awful atrocities of England's cruel allies in '76 were still fresh in memory.

A letter in my possession written by Rev. Solomon Brown on one of his frequent missionary journeys brings to us the condition of these poor frightened pioneers. Writing from Malone, New York, under date, September 19, 1812, he says:

"I arrived at this place about half past twelve this afternoon at the house of Brother Chipman's expecting to have a meeting but the Exempts have a training at the French Mills this day and the men were mostly from home and the women are interested and taken up in conversation about the war and Indian affairs and whether it is best to move off or not; they have no time to waste for meetings for religious occasions. Sister Chipman sent around to her neighbors (as Brother Chipman was away from home) to attend at their home but there was only one woman who came on the call, one woman who came on a visit and one man accidental who had not heard of the meeting. We took up the time in conference. I waited till Sunday 12 o'clock for Brother Hascall who then came up; we set out immediately after dinner from Judge Newcomb's. We rode to Kinner Newcomb's in Chazy. Brother Hascall preached in the evening. Thursday, set out to ride thro' the woods Chattingay but this was one of the most melancholy and affecting scenes I have passed since the late war. We met people constantly in the after part of the day moving chiefly from the Missena, most on horse back with their families and what they could load on; others who had but one horse on which were the women and children; the man on foot with a child in his arms, fleeing for life leaving all with settled dejection on their countenances as we passed by them. When we came to Mr. Pumroy's which was about sundown, there was a large number of persons consisting of about 60 families small

and great. Some women and children crying, and men enquiring 'What news?' with sad dejected countenances. Mr. Pumroy very politely invited us to tarry all night with them and would be glad to have preaching but there would be constantly coming in, as they expected fifty more people that night that were on their way in the woods and we found their conjecture true for we passed on till 8 o'clock at night, we met some; some with carts loaded with goods, some with two yoke of oxen, some three, some one, some wagons, some sleds, men, women and children wading thro' the mud at night. Some men had children in their arms, and even some women, and some groaning under their burden. We asked if they were tired; 'Yes', some would say, 'Most tired to death. How far is it to the next tavern?' This question became so frequent that Major Skinner would tell as soon as they came up: 'I know your question; how far is it to Pumroy's?' So he kept on answering them till we met them three miles distant at 8 o'clock at night in a howling wilderness and as muddy a road as you ever passed and probably more so, passed by them all and directly after; back from the road in a thick cedar swamp we heard the most doleful crying as of a person in the most excruciating agonies of death. We stopped our horses to be sure we were not mistaken; we heard it a number of times; we were about three miles from any house. We rode on till we came to Roberts'; his house was full of people moving. I cannot fully explain all this to you till I get more time and paper. We rode on however, to Chattengay Corners, a distance of about 15 miles after sundown."

Although written to his wife this letter is addressed to Elder Solomon Brown, Brookfield, Essex Co., N. Y. As I often hear people from the happy Adirondack Camps speak of Malone, Chattengay and Chazy, I think of the heartbreaking scenes of that lonely ride a century and more ago.

The hardy Scots of this vicinity early heard the call to arms. Nine days after the declaration of war Capt. Robert McKay enlisted his company of 31 men, practically every one from the land of the heather. As was to be expected these men under their handsome young captain (who must have been a man of "parts") gave a good account of themselves. Their officers were: Robert

McKay, Capt.; Thomas Deever, Lieut.; Simon Armstrong, John McKenzie, Jonathan D. Faulkner, Sergeants; Donald Frazier, Zachariah Bedford, John Turner, James Anderson, Corporals. The following year Captain McKay was promoted to the Colonelcy, William Duer succeeding him. McKay was taken prisoner at Lundy's Lane; carried to Montreal and afterwards exchanged. Captain McKay's Company belonged to Colonel Daniel Davis's Regiment, New York State Militia. Colonel Davis rose rapidly to the rank of Brigadier General. He was killed at the sortie at Fort Erie. General Porter in his official report says:

“Brigadier General Davis although a militia officer of little experience conducted on this occasion with all the coolness and bravery of a veteran and fell while advancing on the enemy's entrenchment. His loss as a citizen as well as a soldier will be severely felt in the patriotic County of Genesee.” P. B. Porter, Brigadier General commanding volunteers and militia, Sept. 22nd. 1814.

General Davis's grave is in the little wayside cemetery on the State road a mile or so east of LeRoy village; a cemetery generally so unkempt as to reflect little credit on the patriotic County of Genesee, whose people should be very proud of that lonely grave where sleeps the brave officer who gave up his life to make permanent our freedom.

Fourteen veterans of 1812 await the last muster in your cemetery. So far as I can learn only one of these was on the roster of Captain McKay's valiant young minute men of June 29, 1812:

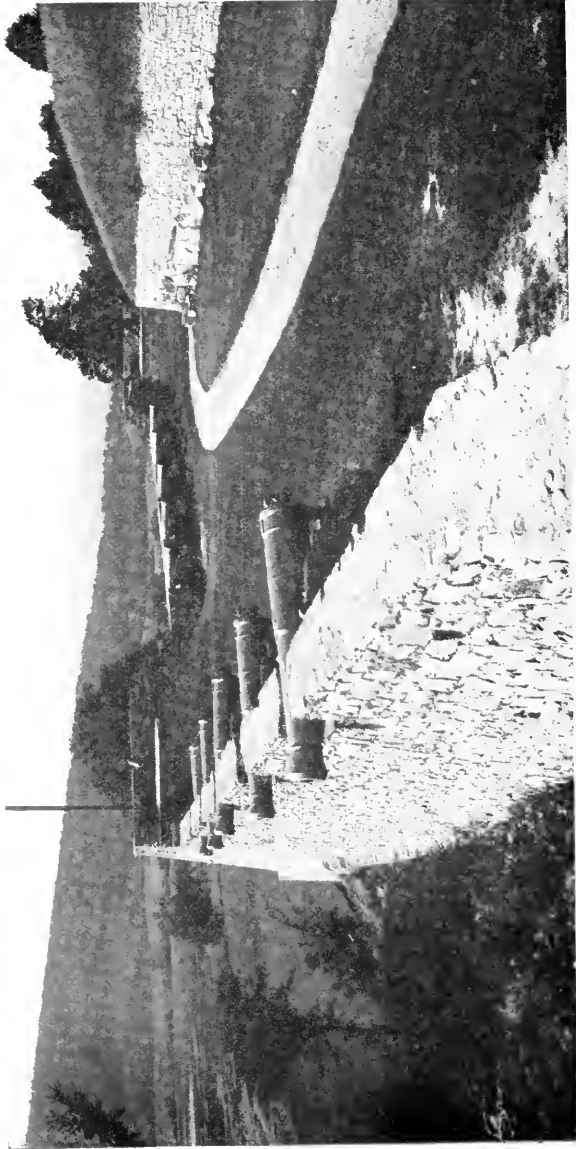
*Caledonia—1812-14*

Alexander Anderson	Duncan Cameron
Orange Dean	Daniel Gustion
Malcolm McArthur	John Malloch
John McNaughton	Peter McNaughton
Isaac Selfridge	Alexander McVean
Peter McVean	John Blue
Malcolm McMartin	Jacob Purkey

which shows how widely scattered are your graves and how continuous was your patriotism.







FORT TICONDEROGA (ANOTHER VIEW)

The story goes that in those perilous days three young Scotsmen of York, Alexander Stewart, Duncan McIntyre and Donald G. Frazer although aliens decided it was their duty to leave their chopping and logging and enlist at the recruiting station at Batavia. Accordingly one morning bright and early they sallied forth (after a hearty breakfast of fried pork and boiled potatoes) coats on arm and staffs in hand. They halted at Duncan Grant's whom they belabored well for lack of patriotism in refusing to join them. Grant was obdurate, believing their zeal wouldn't take them beyond the big Springs, and it didn't. After nightfall Grant hid himself near where he thought they would take their homeward way and he did not have long to wait before he heard McIntyre and Frazer trying to persuade Stewart to modulate his voice, the natural strength of which the day at the Springs hadn't modified, lest Grant hear him, but in vain. They were surprised on their hasty homeward march and never to their dying day were they allowed to forget their valiant services in the War of 1812. All of them became honored and successful citizens and founded influential families. One of those young blades, alas, when a helpless old man was tortured to death by robbers in his own home.

One day in the latter part of August, 1814, Elder Solomon Brown was preaching to his flock in a log school house on the site of the present school building in that part of Caledonia which is now Belcoda. A messenger came to say that Fort Erie and the Niagara Frontier were in danger. The minister, a veteran of the Revolution and a man of action, closed his sermon, made a fervent prayer and said that further services would be held that afternoon in the green at Garbuttville with everyone present who was willing to go to the defense of his country. Forty young men responded to the call. It was a worthy crowd of embattled farmers whose only accoutrement was patriotic fervor and the ability to handle a gun. They gathered such clothing, shoes, food and arms as they could muster. Mr. Levi Lacy went surety for their necessities at the Garbutt Store, the same store over which a Garbutt now, as then, presides. Without being formed into a company they started early the next morning on foot for Buffalo. Their number was by this time augmented to seventy-five. Nearly the entire male adult population of that part embraced in the present town of Wheatland. Arriving at Buffalo on September 1st, they were

enrolled and accepted in the service of the United States and put on active duty. Their officers were:

Captain—Levi Lacy.

Lieutenant—Ward Smith

Ensign—Timothy Doty

Sergeants—John Garbutt, Ephraim Blackmer, P. W. Cady, William Grey.

Corporals—Reuben Budd, Thomas Armstrong, Ephraim Lacy, Hull Case, Jonathan Harris.

Musicians—John Harmon, fifer; Nathaniel Cobb, drummer.

Guards—William Cox, Jirah Blackmer, Martin Sage, Theron Brown, Reuben Jaquitt.

Privates—Nathan Bassett, Ambrose Killan, Alpha Wheeler, Isaac Grant, Amasa Johnson, Hezekiah Higby, Abram B. T. Grant, Reuben Hurlburt, John Kelsa, Stephen Peabody, Daniel North, William Cox, Daniel Van Antwerp, Henry Gilman, Joshua Howell, James Lewis, John M. Goodhue, Robert Hurlburtson, Wm. P. Pentland, Bela Armstrong, Ezra Carpenter, Timothy Jackson, Jonathan Webb, Asa Jacquitt, Philander Higby, Caleb Calkins, Andrew G. Cone, Joseph Shaddock, Aaron Usher, Ranson Harmon, Jr., Thomas Shadbolt, Andrew Gray, Hugh Leeds, Ezra Brinster, John Johnson Harvey Guthrie, Martin Sage, Phillip Garbutt, William Johnson, William Darling, James Jones, Ezra T. Cone, Jonathan Babcock, William Stedman, Thubal Lamb, Thomas E. Fletcher, Abram Smith, William Garbutt, Daniel Grant, Benjamin Warren Hetzler, James Peires, Charles Killam, George Hetzler, Harley Hugh Sage, Stephen G. Peabody, George F. Hetzler.

Something over three weeks later came the Sergeant's laconic report:

"Fort Erie, Sept. 21, 1814

Left the Fort having conquered the British.

John Garbutt,

Sergeant Commander."

It was this same sergeant, John Garbutt, who walked to Canandaigua in 1805 and carried home on his back the books forming the nucleus of the Wheatland library. This was not only the

first library in Caledonia, but the first library in all Western New York.

In the Fort Erie engagement William Garbutt and Stephen Guy Peabody were wounded. The latter and one other were taken prisoners and carried to Montreal and released after six months. The following letter written to Theron Brown during this campaign is an interesting mixture of personal interest and inspiring patriotism:

“Caledonia, Sept. 10, 1814.

Dear Theron:—

We send you by Esquire Blackmur our best wishes, a pair of pantaloons,  $\frac{1}{2}$  bu. of onions.

The family well and wish you to conduct yourself like a good soldier, quit yourself like a man and if you die, die valiantly, trusting in the mercy of God; the cause is good.

You have our prayers for our afflicted country and the shield of Jehovah for you and our Western Army in the present emergency.

Mrs. Grant has sent Mr. D. Grant a pair of pantaloons, and Mrs. Grant is well and family.

Encourage the soldiers to do something worthy the cause they are contending for, and retrieve the character of the Buffalo Militia.

In the greatest haste,

Your affectionate father,

Solomon Brown.

Mr. Jackqueth's people are all well and in good spirits.”

This letter is addressed:

“Mr. Theron Brown, Soldier,

Capt. Lacy's Com.,

Col. Crosby's R.,

Brigadier G. Davis's Brig.”

Sixteen of these men are in the cemetery at Belcoda along with eight Revolutionary and two Civil War Soldiers.

*War of 1776*

Solomon Brown  
William Bingham  
Israel Merriman  
Samuel Stanhope

John Joslyn  
Rufus Hebbard  
Comfort Smith  
John Toms

1812

Calvin Armstrong	Ranson Harmon
Ira Armstrong	Jonathan Harris
Jirah Blackmer	Hezakah Hebbard
Ephraim Blackmer	Wm. Palmer
Theron Brown	Shepard Palmer
Andrew Cone	William Shirts
Abijah Collins	Martin Sage
Henry Gilman	John Welch

Ashbel A. Hosmer, Buried at Clifton

1861

George Cate

John Hays

The Big Springs seems long a halting place, but the Indian seldom made his home there. To its haunted woods he carried criminals and captives for torture. So frequent were his journeyings through, that scarcely was one camp fire black before another was lighted. Here the great Brant and many other Senecas, as well as Butler's ruthless Rangers, halted when fleeing before the relentless Sullivan. The little town often suffered from the lawlessness of returning soldiers who did not hesitate even to walk into Mr. Cameron's store and help themselves to anything they liked without the formality of recompense.

One day some five hundred sailors drafted for Perry's fleet passed through here. They made an imposing military caravan in their great wagons. They stopped here for their midday meal. Building a fire they happened to espy Mr. Robert McKay's inviting potato field near by and they started in to help themselves against the owner's vigorous protest. Some of the latter's armed friends coming to his assistance a fight was imminent which would have proved an unequal contest against the 500 husky sailor lads when their officers who were enjoying themselves at Mr. Cameron's hostelry were hastily summoned and they soon quelled the disturbance. Spending that night at Batavia the sailors reached Buffalo the next day and put aboard the fleet. The day following they took prizes near Ft. Erie valued at \$200,000. They could haul down the Union Jack but they couldn't have Mr. McKay's potatoes.

Wounded and dead Americans were carried through here. One man describes, or tries to, the impression made upon him when looking into a sleigh he saw the frozen body of Major Barton of Bloomfield and another soldier just as they were picked up from the battle field. British prisoners were taken through here and sometimes the Scotchmen escaped, notably Thomas Faulkner, who, when about three miles east of the village, slipped from his convoy and hid in the bushes. He was kept hidden and cared for by the people till the close of the war when he cast in his lot with America and became one of our most respected citizens.

One day during these times three soldiers stopped for a time in Caledonia. Before passing on eastward and probably homeward; they seemed somewhat under the influence of liquor. A short time afterward some three miles distant to the east the dead body of one of them was found, shot through the head. No effort was made to find the murderers. A hole was dug where he lay and without the benefit of clergy or winding sheet the poor broken body was consigned to the earth. There seemed no care that he was a human being and no thought that a man enlisted for the defense of his country deserved at least a Christian burial, if not a soldier's obsequies. Afterwards, a strange plant grew from this lonely wayside grave; a perennial unknown to this region. It grew and blossomed year after year; flower and soldier alike strangers in a strange land. Then a vandal hand uprooted the mysterious plant, which came no one knows whence, uprooted it root and branch and today no one knows where lay the "soldier of his country mustered out."

This story touched the heart of the poet McNaughton who frequently in his youth passed this nameless grave, and he has made it the theme for one of his sweetest and most pathetic poems.

#### *THE FADED COAT OF BLUE*

My brave lad he sleeps in his faded coat of blue,  
In a lonely grave unknown by the heart that beats so true.  
He sank faint, and hungry among the famished brave,  
And they laid him sad and lonely, within his nameless grave.

He cried: "Give me water and just a little crumb,  
And my mother she will bless you through all the years to come.

And tell my sweet sister, so gentle, good and true,  
That I'll meet her up in Heaven, in my faded coat of blue."

He said—"My dear comrades, you cannot take me home,  
But you'll mark my grave for mother, she'll find me if she'll come;  
I fear she'll not know me, among the good and true,  
When I meet her up in Heaven, in my faded coat of blue."

Long, long years have vanished, and though he comes no more,  
Yet my heart will startling beat with each footfall at my door;  
I gaze o'er the hill where he waved a last adieu,  
But no gallant lad I see, in his faded coat of blue.

No sweet voice was there, breathing soft a mother's prayer,  
But there's One who takes the brave and the true in tender care—  
No stone marks the sod o'er my lad so brave and true,  
In his lonely grave he sleeps, in his faded coat of blue.

*Chorus*

No more the bugle calls the weary one;  
Rest; noble spirit! in thy grave unknown;  
I'll find you, and know you, among the good and true,  
When a robe of white is given for the faded coat of blue.

These words "The faded coat of blue" have been enshrined in our language.

Our militia dates back to the train bands of England whose origin is so remote as to be almost legendary. Milton said of them, "They are the truest and most proper strength of a free nation." It came naturally to our shores with our English founders as a part of the Church Militant. It protected the early settlers against organized Indian forays of such chiefs as King Philip. In 1774 was found the formation of regular militia companies in all the colonies, and it was the militia whether organized as Continentals or volunteers, or acting on its own organization that brought the Revolutionary War and largely the War of 1812 to a successful finish. On attaining our independence our forefathers recognized it as the People's Army, delegating Congress to provide for the arming and developing of the militia and governing such part of it as may be employed in the service of the United States. To the respective states was left the appointment of the officers



and the authority for training the militia according to the discipline prescribed by Congress. The President was to act as Commander-in-Chief of the same when called into actual service of the United States.

In 1776 the State of New York passed a law providing a very good organization for its militia based upon the theory that every ablebodied male citizen between the ages of 18 and 45 was loyally bound to be prepared at all times to defend the public weal and it required him to be enrolled by the Captain of his respective company district. Within three months after such enrollment he was to provide himself with a musket and bayonet, and a pouch and 25 cartridges, blanket, knapsack, etc. Brigades, regiments, companies of artillery and infantry were provided for as well as common uniform for officers and men which was to be provided at individual expense.

Each took his military duty as the solemn matter it was. One week at least each year was given to general training which, with its drill, its lesson of obedience and team work and spirit of preparedness, was a splendid education, not in militarism but in genuine self protection.

The 77th Regiment New York Militia and the Grenadiers of a later day were Caledonia's own, among the officers of which were 49 of her best known citizens:

*Grenadiers*

Colon Orr	Ensign
James Hill, Jr.	Capt.
Daniel McNaughton	Lieut.
James O. Gibbons	Capt.
Harley Glass	Lieut.
John Storm	Ensign
Alex. Gordon	Major Lieut. Col.
John Miller	Quartermaster
John Savage Graham	Surgeon
Henry L. Weatherwax	Ensign
Daniel C. McNaughton	Capt.
Joseph Campbell	Lieut.
John McKay, Jr.	Lieut. Capt.
Peter Forbes	Adjutant Paymaster
Wm. McKay	Lieut. Col.

Archibald H. McLean	Lieut. Col. Adjutant
Graham N. Fitch	Surgeon

*77th Regiment*

Daniel A. Peck	Lieut.
Hugh D. McColl	Lieut.
James Hawley	Ensign
Nelson Arrowsmith	Ensign
Archibald Ferguson	Ensign
Jonathan Johnson	Ensign
Wm. Forbes, Jr.	Ensign
Wm. A. Burlingame	Ensign
Elijah Humphrey	Quartermaster
A. McClenen	Adjt.
Chester Rice	Ensign
Angus Cameron	Paymaster. Major
Alex Cameron	Capt.
Daniel Campbell	Lieut.
John W. Walker	Ensign
James Shaw	Capt.
James Hill, Jr.	Lieut. Capt.
Archibald McIntyre	Ensign
Wm. McKay	Lieut. Col.
Angus Cameron	Major. Lieut-Col.
Alex Cameron	Quartermaster. Capt.
Alex Gordon	Ensign. Capt.
John Simpson	Ensign
Thompson L. Daniels	Ensign. Lieut.
James Shaw	Major
Cingus McKenzie	Ensign
Abial Robertson	Ensign. Capt.
James O. Bibbins	Capt.
James Van Fleet	Capt.
Peter Ryan	Capt.
Alex. McFarlan	Capt.
Wm. Monteith	Lieut.

Practically every name betokened the Gaul. We find the redoubtable Robert McKay as Lieut. Colonel of the 74th Regiment; while Theron Brown was at one time Lieut. Colonel of the 77th.

Later Colonel Brown became Brigadier General of the 46th Brigade New York Infantry, which consisted chiefly of Rochester and Monroe County men, their general training being largely in Rochester, Chili and Wheatland. Later Robert McKay was Colonel of the 77th., though when it marched and had a sham battle in Caledonia, Hugh McMillan was in command. The first training west of the Genesee River was near the village of LeRoy. In Caledonia, Elder Uriah Griswold and Timothy Colton's farms afforded the finest parade ground for the 77th Regiment. That was near the Tuscarora line, the present boundary between Leicester and Caledonia. For fifteen or twenty years at least these drills and grand reviews continued. In the Militia as in the secret training in their ancestral heath the men of Caledonia were never found wanting. The call of the Republic was to them the blast of Roderick Dhu's bugle horn.

What need now to speak of '61? The names of those who paid the supreme sacrifice in that fratricidal strife are graven on your hearts as well as on the enduring marble. Nine gold stars are there in your cemetery, everyone marking a Scotman's grave; soldiers of the Union mustered out. Of the twenty-five members of your honored McNaughton Post, taps have sounded for all save three. In your village one of Roosevelt's Rough Riders bearing a Highland name answered his last Assembly call, Carroll McVean.

*1861-65, Died*

Donald Armstrong	William Moore
John D. McNaughton	James Walker
Frederick Gibson	John M. Campbell
William McNaughton	Daniel Donahue
Archibald Walker	

*McNaughton Post Org. 1888*

Robert M. Place	Philip Krautwaurst
Geo. W. Moore	Peter Campbell
P. W. McNaughton	William Ball
Robt. W. Scott	Sylvester P. Clark
Duncan D. Cameron	Thos. Sheehan
John Weigart	William Tygart
Peter Gallagher	Edward McInroe
Peter Goodrich	Chas. Spring

John Monroe  
 Wilson Carruthers  
 Samuel Carruthers  
 Frank Banks  
 John McEwen

Geo. Woodruff  
 —————  
 John Monroe  
 Thos. Sheehan and  
 William Ball

are still living.

What need indeed to speak of your Roll of Honor in Khaki. God bless it with its precious Star of Gold. While every man of Scottish birth lives as he should in the land of crags and heather, such a thing as a hyphenated Scotchman has never been known.

Well indeed have the men of the heather fought America's battles here and over seas. From the Black Watch at Ticonderoga all along the line to the great Chieftan who gathered the remnants of rebellion in his hand and with a Scotch grip spelled Antietam, every American from Scotland has been true blue, a fair foe but a terrific fighter as the Hun learned on Flanders Field when with more truth than refinement he dubbed the soldiers of kilt and tartan as "Ladies from Hell." Of everyone who fell in all these years of our history it may truly be said that he died "With his back to the field and his feet to the foe."

HARRIET B. DOW

## SOME EARLY DUTCH MANUSCRIPTS

### LETTERS TO ADRIAEN GERRITSEN PAPENDORP

Among the Dutch papers in the Albany Institute and Historical and Art Society there are several letters addressed to Adriaen Gerritsen Papendorp and his widow, which throw an interesting light on the business relations between the Dutch inhabitants of Albany and their relatives and friends in Holland, shortly after the second occupation by the British of the province of New Netherland.

Adriaen Gerritsen Papendorp, or van Papendorp, as he is sometimes called, was an early trader at Beverwyck. He succeeded his brother-in-law, Dirck Jansen Croon, as extraordinary magistrate of the court of Fort Orange and the village of Beverwyck on May 1, 1657, and from that date until his death, in 1688, repeatedly served as magistrate, being also one of the first aldermen of the city of Albany that are named in the Dongan charter of July 22, 1686. His will, dated October 7, 1688, which was proved in court by the witnesses on November 27 of the same year, is recorded under the latter date in the city records and is printed in full in the *Annals of Albany*, 3:193-95. In this will, he makes his wife, Jannetie Croon, his heir and the executrix of his estate, but does not mention any children. A power of attorney which is among these papers shows that he had a brother, Jan Gerritsen Papendorp, who died at Rotterdam before July 22, 1687.

Two of the letters, dated at Amsterdam, May 12, 1679, and July 18, 1680, are signed by J. H. Sybingh, who may have been either Jacob Hendricksen Sybingh, or Sybinck, a former resident of Beverwyck, or else perhaps his brother Jan Hendricksen Sybinck a merchant at Amsterdam to whom Adriaen Jansen van Ilpendam, notary public at Albany, wrote letters in 1676 and 1679. The first of these letters mentions the death, in the earlier part of 1679, of Papendorp's brother-in-law, Dirck Jansen Croon, a carpenter, who became a magistrate of Beverwyck on August 24, 1655, and returned to Holland in 1663, when Papendorp acted as administrator of his property. Croon was a well-to-do resident of Beverwyck. His house on Jonker, now State, street, which was sold by Papen-

dorp to Jan Cloet on November 12, 1664, was nicknamed "de Spaerpot" (the Savingsbank), and his household effects, which were sold at auction in May 1664, brought a total of 427.05 guilders, an unusually large amount for that period. The second letter of J. H. Sybingh refers to the settlement of an estate, in which Papendorp was interested. This was probably the estate of Dirck Jansen Croon. The letter of 1679 also refers to Adryan Jansen Croon, a brother of Direk, who was likewise a former resident of Beverwyck, and who returned to Holland in August 1660. According to the letter of Willem Bancker and Hendrik Sybingh, he died before April 24, 1688.

The third letter is signed by Gertruy Rynders, the widow of Barent Rynders, deceased. The latter was a smith by trade. He was a resident of Beverwyck in 1657 and owned two houses on Rom street, now Maiden Lane, which he sold on September 9, 1678, to Jan Nack and Gerrit Lansing. He probably returned to Holland shortly after the last mentioned date and died before June 3, 1682, the date of the letter. October 4, 1682, Adriaen Gerritsen Papendorp, as special attorney for Barent Rynderse, deceased, sold a house and lot on Jonker street to Jochim Staets, Barent Rynderse's son-in-law. The letter refers to Willem Teller, junior, a surgeon, who married at New York, on November 19, 1686, Rachel Kiersted, and who died there shortly before May 4, 1711. The letter also mentions Gerardus Beekman, to whose little son, called Adriaen, Adriaen Gerritsen Papendorp by will left his "ring with y<sup>e</sup> stone, y<sup>e</sup> gold buttons which he wore in his shirt, y<sup>e</sup> silver tooth-picker, and greatest silver tommeler," and who, therefore, evidently was his godchild.

Joannes van de Grift, the writer of the fourth letter, was probably the same person as Joannes Leendertsen van de Grift, or van der Grist, who in 1658 was a measurer of grain and lime at New Amsterdam.

The last three letters deal with the settlement of the estate of Adriaen Jansen Croon, mentioned above.

An interesting item in the letter of 1679 is the reference to gun barrels and locks, which had been ordered by Papendorp. This shows that guns were imported without the stocks and explains

the reason for the existence of several *lademaeckers*, or gunstock makers among the inhabitants of Beverwyck.

A. J. F. VAN LAER

*Translations*

J. H. Sybingh to Adriaen Gerritsen Papendorp

*Actum*, Amsterdam, 12 May 1679

Mr Adryan Gerretsz

After greetings and best wishes, I hope that you and your wife are well. As to us, we thank God for his mercy. As it has pleased God to take your brother-in-law, to wit, Dirck Kroon, out of this world, Adryan Jansz has asked me to take to my house and sell the goods which you had sent to him [Dirck Kroon], which I did and of the proceeds I have given to the sister's daughter of Mr Gerret van Slegthenhorst, in the presence of Mr van Ruyven, 2 beavers. I sold 72 skins at  $6\frac{5}{8}$  guilders apiece. They were the first which I have sold. Among them there were 24 which are entered as half skins on the list. Of these Adryan Jansz is to have 7, of which I shall give him the money. But in the letter it was not stated whether they were whole skins and they were not marked so that I do not know whether I shall pay him 7 whole beavers or not. The gun barrels and locks which you ordered I have not dared to buy, as no one wants to take them with him, saying that they are contraband. I wish I could have carried out your orders. Adryan Jansz will give you all information in regard to Dirck Jansz. Commending you with your wife to the keeping of the Most High, I remain,

Your friend and servant,

J. H. SYBINGH

J. H. Sybingh to Adriaen Gerritsen Papendorp

*Actum*, Amsterdam, 18 July 1680

Mr Adrian Gerretsz

After greetings and best wishes, I hope that you and your wife are well. As to us, we thank God for his mercy. My last letter was sent by the ship *St Pitter*, to which I refer for particulars. This is to let you know that by order of the secretary we received for you fl. 3897-6-, counting in the costs of the judgment and fees

paid last year for your share, as well as the interest since the judgment was obtained, being from June 1679 to November 1679. But the current interest, according to the copy of the letter about it, the heirs do not allow, so that we shall have to sue them for it before the court if they not willingly resolve to pay it. We have already bought a Holland and Westvriesland bond of fl. 2500 for you at  $2\frac{1}{4}$  guilders above par, so that this sum is already earning interest at 4%. We are now considering whether we shall invest the remainder also in a bond; we wish we could. At any rate, we shall do our best and shall not let it lie idle. What will be coming to you for your part of the lot, is as yet unknown, for we have not yet got so far. As soon as everything is received, we shall see how we can best invest it. As to what is further in my hands, proceeding from the box of peltries, I shall await orders what to do with it. The 21 beavers are still unsold, so that you can regulate yourself accordingly.

I commend you with your wife to the keeping of the Most High and remain,

Your friend and servant,  
J. H. SYBINGH

Addressed:

The Worthy, Discreet Mr Adryaen Gerretsz  
van Papendorp  
at Fort Albany

Geertruy Rynders to Adriaen Gerritsen Papendorp

Aderyaen Gertsen Papendorp

Very kind and beloved friend:

I hope that you and your wife are well. As for myself, I am, thank God, reasonably well, but I have four children very sick with smallpox. But I am quite used to having sickness in July, which, as long as I have been living in Amsterdam, has never failed. But what shall we do? It is God's will and we must rest content with that.

Pursuant to your order, I am sending you by the ship "Beaver," Jacob Mauris, master, the goods listed in the accompanying invoice. Of the peltries, I still have in hand 37 guilders, 13 stivers, out of which I must pay the customs and expenses in England. Of all I have in my hands that belongs to you I have heretofore given a



perfect account by skipper Jan Gorter. You may order what you like to have done with it. The lace which is mentioned in this invoice you will please demand from Willem Teller, the younger, who went over as surgeon on Jan Gorter's ship. I hope that you will not take it ill that I sent the lace without having received definite order; kindly let me know whether you received it. Among the peltries sent over by you there was one badger skin which is not worth anything here. And the little case is shipped to Gerardes Beeckman, according to your orders.

Your brother-in-law Aderyaen Kroon is still in good health. Kindly give my greetings to Teunes Korneles van de Poel and his wife and tell him that I wrote all particulars by skipper Jan Gorter. I should have written to him now, but can not bring it about with all these sick children which I have in the house. As to the trade here, this is, thank God, again fairly good. Commending you herewith to the Lord,

Your willing servant and friend,

GERTRUY RYNDERS, widow of  
Barent Rynders, deceased

*Actum*, in Amsterdam

June 3 Anno 1682

Addressed:

Mr Adriaen Gerritse Papendorp

Merchant at Albany

per the ship Beaver

Capt. Jacob Mauritz

Joannes van de Grift to Adriaen Gerritsen Papendorp

Mr Adriaen Gerretse Papendorp

Monsieur and worthy friend, salute!

Your letter of the 20th of August was duly received, from which I learned that you are well, of which we are very glad. As to us, I have been sick a long time, but am a little better now. My wife and son, thank God, are well. I received from the hands of Juffrouw Siebingh 70 beavers for the relatives of Tuenis Willemse. Also, from Jacob Teller, a small leather purse, containing 3 pairs of gold buttons and 53 stivers in Holland money. The same evening that Teller brought me the purse, it was lost or stolen from my house, with the buttons, money and all, at least, I do not

know what has become of it. I have a suspicion, however, who may have it, as three of my good acquaintances were here to have a little talk and I showed it to them. I then put them [the buttons] back into the purse and laid it down beside me and have not seen them since. I would ask you therefore to write me some time what in your opinion they are worth, as you will probably know that, in order that the relatives of Tuenis Willemsen may also hear what they were worth. I shall then satisfy them, rather than have words about it. I also understand from your letter that you have had a great deal of trouble with them. I am sorry that you lost the other two helpers, and I thank you heartily in the name of the relatives for your trouble. If there is anything here in which I can be of service to you, please command me; I shall take care that it is well done. For the present I know of nothing else but to greet you and your wife most heartily and to commend you to the mercy of the Lord, that He may give us all what will redound to our salvation. I remain,

Your willing servant,

JOANNES VAN DE GRIFT

In Amsterdam, the 28th of March 1687

If you have received the remaining 15 beavers, please send them at the first opportunity as the relatives need the money.

Addressed:

Mr Adriaen Gerretsen Papendorp  
Merchant at Albany

Power of attorney from Adriaen Gerritsen Papendorp to Herman  
van Winterswyk and Willem Bancker

Be it known to all whom it may concern that in the year 1687, the 22d day of the month of July, being in the third year of the reign of James the Second of the name, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, lord and proprietor of the colony and province of New York in America, before me, Jan Becker, residing at N. Albany, notary public admitted by his Excellency the Right Honorable Thomas Dongan, captain general under his Royal Highness aforesaid over the colony and province of New York and residing there, appeared the worthy Mr Adriaen Gertze Papendorp, residing here in the

city of N. Albany in America, who declared that he constituted, as he does hereby, Mr Herman van Winterswyk, merchant, residing at Uytrecht, and Mr Willem Bancker, merchant, residing at Amsterdam in Holland, his attorneys and empowered them, jointly or severally, to receive, demand and collect all that the principal's brother, named Jan Gertze Papendorp, who died at Rotterdam, left the principal by will, bonds of which, concerning the estate, are in the hands of Mr H. Stalpaert van der Wiele, residing at Uytrecht; to settle the estate, give a discharge for the receipt of the property, and out of it to pay the burial expenses; but in case of refusal, or any concealment by those who are required to give information or make payment, to constrain them to do so by means of legal proceedings either by the attorneys or those whom they shall choose to employ thereto, to and inclusive of the final execution; to ask for revision, to appeal, to agree, compromise, and further to do all that in their wisdom they may judge necessary, yes, even if the matter required further and more specific power than is expressed herein, which the principal considers to be inserted and included herein; with power to substitute one or more others in their places. All that shall be done herein by the attorneys or their substitutes, the principal promises to hold and to cause to be held of the same effect as if it had been performed by himself, binding himself thereto according to law, provided that the attorneys shall likewise be bound, when required, to render a proper accounting, proof and statement of their administration. In witness of the truth, the principal has signed and sealed this, without deceit, on the date above written.

ADRIAEN GERRETSE PAPENDORP [seal]

Signed and sealed in the presence of	{	JOHANNES WENDEL, Alderman L. V. SCHAYK, Alderman HENDRICK COYLER, Alderman
In my presence: J. BECKER, Notary Public		

Willem Bancker and Hendrick Sybingh to Adriaen Gerritsen  
Papendorp

Amsterdam, April 30, 1688

Mons<sup>r</sup>. Adriaen Gerretz Papendorp:

In our last letter to you of April 24th, we advised you that on account of van der Karre we received from the estate of Adriaen

Croon the sum of fl. 58:2:2 and according to agreement for the clothes 50 guilders. Since that time we have received the money which for the behoof of the said van der Karre had been deposited by Croon in the Orphan Chamber of this city, the principal amounting to fl. 240, and the accrued interest to 21 guilders, with which we shall credit your account. As soon as the interest at Gouda shall have been received, we shall render an account of everything. Wherewith we commend you with yours to the protection of God and remain,

Your willing servants and friends,  
 WILLEM BANCKER  
 HENDRICK SYBINGH

Addressed:

Monsieur Adrien Gerretz Papendorp  
 Merchant  
 At Albany

Willem Bancker to the widow of Adriaen Gerritsen Papendorp

Amsterdam, the 25th of April 1690

Juffrouw Jannetie van Papendorp, widow

Dear Friend:

Since my last letter to you, the people who claim to be relatives of your late husband have dared to attach the rent of the house and the moneys which are in the custody of myself and Ziebing. They threaten to bring an action against us, so that it is necessary to send by the first opportunity a copy of the will. I shall then, I think, easily be able to get rid of them. They seem to be very hungry wolves and very rude people. They have already once or twice treated me very impolitely, because I would not tell them how many securities belonging to you there are here. They have engaged a rascal of a lawyer, who, I notice is to serve them for a portion of the inheritance and it seems that they have made him believe a great deal. Of news there is not much, except that we are involved in a big war<sup>1</sup> and that last year not much progress was made. It is to be hoped that the Lord will this year bless the arms more. We hope that skipper Jacob arrived there safely.

---

<sup>1</sup>War with France, which ended with the peace treaty of Ryswick, concluded in 1697.

With hearty greetings to yourself, cousin Abeel and the friends,  
 Your willing servant,  
 WILLEM BANCKER

Addressed:

To Juffrouw Jannetie Croon  
 Widow of Adriaen Gerretz Papendorp  
 At Albany

Willem Bancker to the widow of Adriaen Gerritsen Papendorp

In Amsterdam, the 27th of July 1690

Juffrouw Jannetie Croon

Dear Friend:

Since my last letters to you by way of Baston and by *de Bever* by way of England, in case these should not reach their destination, these are to let you know that people who claim to be relatives of your late husband have attached the goods which are in my custody as well as the rent of the house, claiming that they are the heirs. It is necessary therefore to send a copy of the will to some one who can be trusted. Otherwise, I shall have much trouble with it. Furthermore, I send hearty greetings to yourself and your cousin Johannis Abeel. The news, my honorable father will communicate to you.

Your willing servant,  
 WILLEM BANCKER

This goes by way of England.

Addressed:

To Juffrouw Jannetie Croon  
 Widow of Adriaen Gerretz Papendorp  
 At Albany

---

## FROM CITY ARCHIVES, AMSTERDAM, HOLLAND

### DEPOSITION OF CORNELIS MAESEN VAN BUREN

On the 25th of February anno 1636, appeared Corn. Martsz van Buren, aged 30 years, and declared and testified for the truth, at the request of Ybel Hendricx, widow of Hans Jorisz Hontum, that he, the deponent, had been for more than three and a half

years as a farm hand in the service of Mr Rensselaer in New Netherland and came home in November last past. He also declared that at the time that he, the deponent, resided there, a placard was posted by the aforesaid Hontum by order of the lords directors, providing that no one should venture to trade or barter with the savages (and that he, the deponent, understood that Corn, van der Vorst on that account conceived a hatred or animosity against the said Hontum and swore to kill him, even if it were a year from that date).<sup>1</sup> He also declared that in April anno 1634, eight or ten days after Easter, the exact date having escaped him, the aforesaid Cornelis van der Vorst came to visit the said Hontum at Fort Orange and that they were merry together and crossed the river to inspect the dwelling and the farm of Rensselaer where he, the deponent, resided. Being there also merry together, the aforesaid [Hontum and van der Vorst] had some words together in French or Italian, at any rate in a language which the deponent did not understand, van der Vorst saying among other things that some of the members of the council were rascals. Whereupon Hontum asked him three times whether he said that the members of the council were rascals? To which the aforesaid Corn. van der Vorst replied: "Yes, some of the councilors have done by me like rascals." The aforesaid Hontum thereupon struck the said van der Vorst in the face, so that his nose began to bleed, whereupon van der Vorst drew his sword and attacked Hontum and stabbed him in the breast in such a way that he died thereof immediately. But he, the deponent, neither heard what was said, nor saw the blow or the stabbing, having stepped for a moment outside the door, but learned all the circumstances from the other people who were present as soon as the deed had occurred; the deponent being ready further to confirm the above declaration, if necessary. Done in the presence of Claes Pietersz and Jan Bitter, *datum ut supra*.

The mark of  
 CLAES X PIETERSZ  
 made by himself  
 JAN BITTER

CORNELIS MAESEN

Protocol of Notary Jan Cornelisz  
 Hogheboom, No. 843. City Archives  
 Amsterdam, Holland

<sup>1</sup>The words in parentheses are canceled in the original record.

*Note*

Hans Jorissen Hontum, or Hunthum, the commissary of Fort Orange, who according to the above deposition was stabbed to death in April 1634, belonged to a well known family of fur traders at Amsterdam, whose founder, Johan Hunthum, had early in the 17th century fled to that city from Cologne on account of religious persecution. He was a man of bad reputation, of whom Kiliaen van Rensselaer, in a memorial presented by him on November 25, 1633, to the Assembly of the XIX of the Dutch West India Company, wrote as follows: "And what is worst of all and most to be regretted, instead of the servants of the Company being on good terms with the patroons and their servants, they [meaning the directors of the Amsterdam Chamber of the Company] on the contrary have appointed as *commis* at Fort Orange, situated in his colony, against the wishes of the remonstrant, a person who has publicly slandered the Company, has helped those sailing into that region from other kingdoms to buy the smuggled furs and is disliked by the savages, who complain that years ago he treated them cruelly, so that they will not deal with him but on the contrary try to affront him, to the Company's injury, as by way of revenge they have already burned the yacht *de Bever* which was anchored there, and according to rumor (as the remonstrant is informed by letter) they seem to have killed all the remonstrant's animals, horses, cows, sheep and hogs, apparently also on account of the hatred they bear towards him." The details of this cruelty toward the savages are set forth in an examination of Bastiaen Jansen Krol, conducted at Amsterdam before Notary Justus van de Ven on June 30, 1634, of which a translation is printed on pages 302-4 of the *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts*. It must have been committed in 1622, when Hunthum traded with the savages under a permit issued by the States General on September 15, 1621. The news of Hunthum's death does not seem to have reached Holland until the return of the ship *Eendracht* in November 1635. This ship had sailed from Holland for New Netherland in the beginning of May 1634. It reached New Netherland shortly before August of that year and seems to have left the country the same year, but to have been held up on its return voyage, for on May 24, 1635, Van Rensselaer wrote to Wouter van Twiller: "If *de*

*Eendracht* has been wrecked in coming hither, many returning people must have gone down with her. We must trust to the Lord for the outcome. The directors are very much alarmed. They do not know what may be the state of affairs over there, since they have received no letters from you by way of Virginia or New England." As soon as the *Eendracht* arrived at Amsterdam, steps seem to have been taken by the widow and the relatives of Hunthum to prosecute Cornelis van Vorst for the manslaughter (see minutes of the Amsterdam Chamber of Nov. 12 and Dec. 3, 1635, printed in *N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record*, July 1918, p. 222, 223). Of these proceedings, the present deposition evidently formed a part.

The deponent, Cornelis Maesen van Buren, the ancestor of the Van Buren family in this country, had been engaged by Kiliaen van Rensselaer as a farm hand on May 27, 1631, for a term of three years, commencing from the date of his arrival in the colony. He sailed on the ship *Eendracht* after July 7, 1631, and apparently left the colony shortly after August 2, 1634, when his account was closed. He returned to Holland, as stated, in November 1635, married, and again entered into a contract with the patroon on August 15, 1636. He sailed with his wife, Catelyntje Martens, and a farm servant named Cornelis Teunissen van Westbroeck on the ship *Rensselaerswyck* on October 8, 1636, and arrived in the colony for the second time about April 17, 1637. On the voyage, a son was born, named Hendrick Cornelissen. His farm, to which allusion is made in the deposition, was located on Papscaene Island, opposite Fort Orange.

Cornelis van Vorst, the man who came to blows with Hans Jorissen Hunthum, was director of Michiel Pauw's colony of Pavonia. He was to sail in 1630 with his wife and children, but was unexpectedly delayed by his superiors, so that his wife and children sailed ahead and he followed later. He was apparently related to Arnoldus Buchelius, a director of the Dutch East India Company, whose memoranda concerning the East and West India Companies for 1619-1638, are among the *Koloniale Aanwinsten* in the General State Archives at The Hague. In these memoranda, Buchelius makes the statement that "Johan van Voorst, a clever boy of 14 years," whom he refers to as *neefken*, or little cousin, sailed in 1631 to New Netherland to visit his father, and returned in 1632 with the director, secretary and minister, in other words, Peter Minuit,



Johan van Remunde and the Rev. Jonas Michaëlius. He also states that whereas Pauw had appointed "Cornelis van Voorst, with order to obey no one's commands but his, the said van Voorst has more than once come into conflict about it with the commander general, yes, has gone so far as to refuse to post the placards issued in the name of the Company, or to obey them, so that he was arrested and a dispute arose, with the result that at last he stabbed the vice director."

The above deposition is referred to in a footnote to Mr de Roever's articles on "Kiliaen van Rensselaer and his Colony of Rensselaerswyck," printed in English translation in the *Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts*, but has heretofore not been published in full. Incidentally, it furnishes an illustration of the importance of the notarial records in the Netherlands as a source for the early history of the State of New York.

A. J. F. VAN LAER

## AN OGDENSBURG LETTER OF 1811

### *Note*

The following letter was found in November 1921, by Mr. Clarence R. Williams of Rutgers College while examining a box of old papers which his father had brought from his home in Terryville, Conn. In sending it to us he says:

"Most of the papers were of family interest, except a letter written to my great grandfather, Washington Williams of Rocky Hill by his brother Rev. Comfort Williams, a graduate of Yale in the class of 1908 and a student but not a graduate of Andover Theological Seminary, (his health failed and he had to leave). He was, I believe, the first pastor at Rochester, New York."

Ogdensburgh, County of St. Lawrence, State of New York,

July 22nd, 1811.

Dear Brother:—

I have for some time contemplated writing to you and giving you a brief sketch of this part of our country; stating the advantages & disadvantages attending the farmer. I am induced to write, knowing that you have, for some years back, had a desire to leave Rockyhill, & move where you could find better land, & have your farm lie together. Experience, I trust, has taught you the disadvantages of laboring upon poor, worn-out land; & that scattered in piecemeals all over town. Experience has also taught you the disadvantage of cultivating land at the halves. Many are the embarrassments under which you lie. It may be needless for me to attempt an enumeration, since you are better acquainted with your situation than I can possibly be.

Now if you wish to better your situation in some degree, I think that I can tell you how it can be done. I may venture to submit a few things to your consideration, not doubting but that they will receive due attention, as coming from one deeply interested in your welfare. What I would wish, is this, that you would visit this part of the country. I hesitate not, to say that you would be pleased with the country, & with the advantages to be derived by a farm here. The country is pleasant tho' new. The land on the river St. Lawrence is remarkable for pleasantness. When we stand on one bank of the river & look

across, the farms on the opposite side appear really beautiful. The river is one of the finest in the world; it is about a mile & an half or three quarters wide.

The face of the country is generally level, forming most excellent flats or meadows; which are not so low but that they are good for pasturing, for wheat, corn, hemp &c. The soil is generally good. The highest land is rather inclined to be sandy: the lowest is a black, rich soil, easily subdued, & very productive; the land which lies between these two kinds is rather clayey. None of the land lies very high. In some places the soil is thin; this is the case in this village, but up the river, a quarter or half mile it is much better—by digging  $1\frac{1}{2}$  or 2 feet we come to a bed of limestone which is very serviceable in this country.

I will give you some of the advantages to be derived by a farmer who will settle down near this village.

The first enquiry with most persons would be; Is it healthy? It is so considered. The fever ague does not prevail here; so I am told. There is now and then an instance of the billious fever: principally among laboring men. It is attributed to their imprudence. It is a common practice for hired men, after their day's work is finished, to herd together. I have often seen a number of them lying on the banks of the river without any coat on, as late as 9 o'clock in the evening; than which nothing could be more injurious to the health; considering that the dews are heavy, the evening air very damp. 2. Fertility of the soil. The soil is very good, producing in abundance all kinds of grain, grasses & vegetables that can be raised with you. I have seen some fine fields of wheat yielding from 25 to 40 bushels the acre, which may be sold for \$1.50 per bushel ready market. Oats flourish remarkably well. Hemp may be raised to any extent, and will command a good price. Up the river they raise vast quantities of this article which is sent down to Montreal or Quebec. Some I have been told raise 100 acres, calculating to make 50 Dol's clear profit on each acre. It is now selling for 200 to 250 Dol. per ton. Corn is not so sure a crop owing to frosts—but some seasons it does remarkably well—it will fetch .75. cts or 1. Dol per bushel. Potatoes grow very well—are sold for 40 or 50 cts—have been sold for \$1. the bushel. White beans are an important article—will bring 1. Dol or 1.40 per bushel. Grass grows very stout—will

fetch \$8 or 10 per ton. I shall not have room to enumerate every article of produce which will be useful for the farmer to raise. Apple trees flourish very well [omission in the manuscript] be important, here as there are none of any size. If a person thinks that he cannot do without cider, he may get as much as he pleases by going up to the genesee country: which may be done in a few days: vessels passing up and down the river St. Lawrence continually. Cider may be got very cheap up there.—A person may make his own sugar and molasses if he please, & that which is good; by means of the sugar maple. Salt may be obtained very cheap up at the salt works.—Wood in abundance. Timber an important article. Vast quantities sent down to Montreal—price, from 20 to 40 cts, per foot. Plenty of time here. The farmer is not obliged to labor all winter in getting wood. He may spend it in threshing out his wheat; or dressing his hemp; or in preparing his timber for rafting, or in enjoying his ease before his fire. The farmer may in this town keep 100 head of cattle thro' the summer without having it cost him a cent. Fat cattle an important article—beef from 5 to 6 or 6½ Dol—hundred. Pork from 16 to 24 Dol. bar.—Poultry would command a great price. Butter 18 cts per lb. Cheese 12 cts. Milk 6 cts. per. Quart. I will not enlarge. The statement I have made will enable you to form some estimate of the advantages to be derived from a farm in this town. Let a good farmer come here, & he would without doubt in a few years make a handsome property. There are some farmers here but they dont understand the business. There are some good farms for sale; some entirely new and others partly subdued.

I wish you would come on here & look for yourself. I will assure you the assistance of some of the first men here. The country is [     ?     ] and it is the desire of the principal characters to encourage men of principle to come on here. The price of land is various—from 7 to \*\* & even to 1200 per acres (This in village plot). Be so good as to write, & tell me your mind about this subject. If you will give any encouragement about coming, I will look around and get the refusal of a good tract of land.

I am much pleased with this country. I cannot say but that I shall alter my mind. One thing I ought to have mentioned; there is considerable good society here. There are also some very enterprising men, who will do much toward building up

society. It is in contemplation to build an academy soon. And in process of time, if the town & country continue to settle as they have for a few years past, they will establish a college in this village. This village has grown surprisingly. 15 years ago there was but one inhabitant in this town, 7 years ago there were but 3 families; & now there are, only in this village, between 40 and 50 houses—crowded full of inhabitants—some houses having three families—& those large. I shall, most probably, return to Connecticut towards the last of October; I should be glad if you could make it in your way to visit me before that time & return with me. I am not employed as a Missionary, but am preaching stately in this village, on probation for settlement—salary to be 600 Dol— if I accept of an invitation to stay.

From your affectionate brother—

Comfort Williams.

Give my respects to our friends.

I have not yet received any intelligence from home since my arrival at this place—I am at a loss to account for it—Can you tell me the reason—I fear—

Addressed:

Mr. WASHINGTON WILLIAMS

Wethersfield

Rockyhill

Connecticut

## OBITUARIES

BY GEORGE A. INGALLS

MILO M. ACKER of Hornell died at the Highland Hospital in Rochester August 11, 1922, after many years of ill health. He was born of Dutch-American parentage at Hartsville Oct. 3, 1853.

Until he became of age he worked on his father's farm and in the lumber woods. The little spare time he had was given to study. He was a student for a time at Alfred University, where he maintained himself on the money he had saved.

In 1879 and 1880 Mr. Acker was supervisor of Hartsville. In 1881 he began the study of law in the office of Judge Hakes at Hornellsville; in 1883 he was admitted to the bar; in 1885 he became a partner in the firm of Judge Hakes. He enjoyed marked success in the practice of the law.

He was recorder of Hornellsville in 1886; city attorney for two terms under Mayor Nelson; city attorney again under Mayor Charles. He served also as a member of the board of education, as trustee of the public library and as vice-president of the Hornell fair. He held membership in the masonic fraternity and other social organizations.

Mr. Acker served four terms in the state assembly and was a prominent member of many important committees. In 1890 he was chairman of the judiciary committee. The following year he was the Republican candidate for the speakership and Republican leader of the assembly. He was one of the ablest debaters in the assembly.

Mr. Acker was a member of the State Constitutional Convention of 1894 and of its committee on rules. In 1904 he became a member of the State Water Supply Commission and remained a member for five years.

MRS. WILLARD SHURTLEFF AUGSBURY died suddenly at the Presbyterian Hospital in New York City, June 17, 1920, after an operation for appendicitis.

She was the daughter of John Davis Ellis and Mary Jane Buell Ellis, and was born April 25, 1863, at Antwerp, New York, where she spent her entire life. Her early education was received at

Antwerp and she was afterwards a special student of Vassar College. She was married to Willard S. Augsbury September 12, 1893. Her mother, her husband and one sister, Mrs. Ira M. Beaman of Westboro, Mass., survive her.

Mrs. Augsbury was a member of LeRay de Chaumont Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She was a regent of her chapter from 1906 to 1908, state regent from 1912 to 1914, a member of the national board of the D. A. R. for several years and historian general for two years of the national organization under the administration of Mrs. William Story. She was a member of the Colonial Dames, the Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, the Daughters of Founders and Patriots of America and the Northern Federation of Women's Clubs. She was a member and for years the president of the Antwerp Saturday Club. With Miss Miriam Conklin she selected every book of the Antwerp library and was active in other ways in its management. She was a member of the Congregational Church of Antwerp and was interested in all its work. At the centennial of the church in 1919 she was the historian and the account of the church which she read in the course of the celebration was of great interest.

Mrs. Augsbury was a capable and energetic woman. Whatever she undertook she did wholeheartedly. She was cheerful and companionable—an essential part of every worthwhile activity for the benefit of Antwerp.

ISABEL WOLFE BARUCH died November 24, 1921, at the home of her son, Sailing W. Baruch, 312 West Seventy-third Street, New York City. She was seventy-two years old.

She was the daughter of Sailing Wolfe, a cotton planter of Winnsboro, South Carolina, and married Dr. Simon Baruch November 27, 1867. They removed to New York City in 1881. Dr. Baruch had been surgeon in the field in the army of General Robert E. Lee from 1862 to 1865. After his removal to New York he specialized as a consulting physician in chronic diseases. He diagnosed the first recorded case of perforating appendicitis successfully operated on. He died in June 1921 and from that time Mrs. Baruch gradually lost strength. Four sons survived her, Dr. Herman B. Baruch, Hartwig R. Baruch, Bernard M. Baruch, the financier, and the son already named.

Mrs. Baruch was active in women's clubs. She took a prominent part in the restoration of the Jumel Mansion. She was a former regent of the Knickerbocker Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution and honorary president of the New York Division of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.

JAMES GAGE BEEMER was born in Hamilton, Ontario, January 16, 1849, and was the son of Levi and Eliza Gage Beemer. He died at his home, 170 Shonnard Terrace, Yonkers, May 6, 1921, and was buried in Greenwood cemetery.

Mr. Beemer moved to the United States in early manhood. He was one of the first settlers on Shonnard Terrace, a residential district then undeveloped. He was president of the Chestnut Ridge Corporation of New York City, and of the Phenix Mineral Products Corporation and was a stockholder in other corporations.

For many years he gave a large part of his time to philanthropy. He organized the Hand-in-Hand Restaurants on the Bowery, where meals were sold for five cents, and was president of the Hand-in-Hand Supply Company. For fifteen years he was president of the Industrial Christian Alliance of New York City. He was one of the founders of the Young Men's Christian Association of Yonkers, at one time president of its board of trustees, and chairman of the board of trustees of the Young Women's Christian Association of Yonkers at his death; a life member of the Charity Organization Society and Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children of Yonkers; a life director of the American Bible Society; a trustee for many years of the First Presbyterian Church of Yonkers; a former member of the board of education of the city; a Son of the American Revolution and a member of Jonkheer Lodge F. & A. M.

He married Margaret L. Barclay. His sons, Miles W. Beemer and James G. Beemer, jr., and his daughters, Mrs. Edward B. Church and Mrs. Wilfred E. Smith survived him.

JOHN HENRY BRANDOW, a trustee of the New York State Historical Association since 1908, died at his home in Schoharie, N. Y., October 14, 1921. The survivors of his immediate family were his wife, who was Miss Selinda Bronson of Mohawk, N. Y., a son, William H. Brandow of Middleburg, N. Y., and two daugh-



ters, Mrs. H. N. Trumbull of Cleveland, and Mrs. J. U. Korée of New York.

Mr. Brandow was a descendant of an emigrant from the Palatinate in 1710. His father was William Henry Brandow, a farmer and fruit-grower, and his early life was spent in Windham, N. Y., where he was born September 20, 1853, and in Esopus and Coxsackie. His mother was Moycah Houghtaling Brandow.

Mr. Brandow attended school at Hudson Institute in Claverack, N. Y., and Coxsackie Academy. He decided to study for the ministry at an age when most candidates for the ministry have completed their courses of preparatory study in college and seminary. He did not on that account seek for any dispensation or "short cut." He entered Rutgers College in 1879 and was graduated in 1883 as valedictorian, then a rhetorical honor, and a member of Phi Beta Kappa. His younger classmates found him a congenial associate; he was the main-stay of the college choir, prominent in Philo, Targum editor, president of the Bible Society, preacher at the cremation of Freeman's Outlines, and holder of several class offices. After graduation from Rutgers he took a full course at New Brunswick Seminary, supplemented by vacation work in various fields, and was graduated therefrom in 1886.

In June 1886 he was licensed by the classis of Greene and in the following month ordained by the classis of Montgomery. His pastorates were: Reformed Church, Mohawk, N. Y., 1886-1888; Presbyterian Church, Oneonta, N. Y., 1888-1895; Reformed Church, Schuylerville, N. Y., 1895-1905; Reformed Church, Schoharie, N. Y., 1905-1908.

In 1908 he was elected synodical superintendent or missionary by the Particular Synod of Albany. This position he held until two weeks before his death. The estimate which his church put upon his work as synodical missionary is in part in the following words: "He was not satisfied with perfunctory service but made an earnest effort to improve the condition of the vacant congregations which were his particular care. . . ."

During most of the time he was synodical missionary he lived in Albany. The study of history was his recreation and historic research a veritable passion. He availed himself of the State Library for the prosecution of his study and research. He wrote monographs on General Horatio Gates, on Washington's retreat

through Westchester County, and on General Daniel Morgan, which appear in Vols. III., IX., and XII. of the Proceedings of the New York State Historical Association. His most notable historic work is "The Story of Old Saratoga, to which is added New York's Share in the Revolution." The New York *Evening Post* said of this book: "The Story of Old Saratoga is a marvel of painstaking research, careful scholarship and patient labor. In compiling his facts the author has read thousands of letters, reports, records and unpublished documents. This finished work will be a joy to the historian and antiquary."

THOMAS CARMODY, son of Thomas and Mary Connors Carmody, born at Milo, Yates County, N. Y., October 9, 1859, died at his home in New Rochelle, N. Y., January 22, 1922.

He attended school at Penn Yan Academy, taught school for two years, and was a student at Cornell University from 1878 to 1881. He studied law in the office of A. A. Hungerford of Ithaca. In 1886 he was admitted to the bar and practiced law in Penn Yan until 1911.

Governor David B. Hill appointed him district attorney of Yates County in 1889. He was chief examiner of the state civil service commission from 1893 to 1896. In 1910 he was elected attorney general of the State of New York and in 1912 he was reelected. During his second term he resigned and went to New York City to practice law, where he was in partnership with George J. Blauvelt and Joseph A. Kellogg.

Mr. Carmody was a Democrat of state-wide influence. He was chairman of the state convention of his party held at Carnegie Hall in 1908.

He was a member of the Beta Theta Pi and Phi Alpha Delta fraternities and the New York State Bar Association. Among his clubs were the Catholic of New York, the National Democratic, and the Fort Orange of Albany.

His wife, who was Miss Agnes Flinn of Albany, four daughters and three sons survived him.

EMORY ALBERT CHASE on the afternoon of June 25, 1921, retired to his room for a little sleep. When Mrs. Chase went to his bedside late in the afternoon she found that he was dead. In the morning he had received a thorough examination by his physician and it was thought that years of further usefulness awaited him.

He was born August 31, 1854. He was a descendant of Thomas Chase of Chesham, England, who came to America about 1639, and a great-grandson of Zephaniah Chase, a soldier of the Revolution, who moved to Lexington, N. Y., in 1787. His parents were Albert and Laura Orinda Woodworth Chase. On his mother's side he was of Scottish ancestry. Albert Chase was a contractor, builder, lumberman, and finally a farmer, and it was on a farm that he reared his three children, Lydia (afterwards Mrs. Cyrus E. Bloodgood), Demont and Emory. In 1885 Emory Chase married Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Addison Jesse Churchill of Prattsville, who with their two children, Albert Woodworth Chase, and Jessie Churchill Chase (now Mrs. James Lewis Malcolm), survived him.

Emory Chase attended the Hensonville school and Fort Edward Collegiate Institute. In 1880 he began to study law in the office of Rufus H. King and Joseph Hallock in Catskill. After his admission to the bar and the retirement of Mr. King he entered the firm of Hallock, Jennings and Chase in 1882. Mr. Hallock retired in 1890 and the succeeding firm of Jennings and Chase was dissolved in 1896 after the election of Mr. Chase as justice of the supreme court for the third judicial district of the State of New York.

In January 1901 Justice Chase was designated by Governor Odell as one of the justices of the appellate division of the supreme court in the third department. In January 1906 he was designated by Governor Higgins with Justices Willard Bartlett and Frank H. Hiscock to serve as associate judge of the court of appeals. He was redesignated by Governor Dix in January 1911 and served continuously as a designated associate judge until after his election as associate judge of the court in 1920. He had served a few days less than six months of his term of office as elected judge at his death. In 1910 he was renominated by both Republicans and Democrats as a justice of the supreme court for the third judicial district and reelected. His opinions are to be found in fifty-four volumes of reports of the appellate division and forty-eight volumes of reports of the court of appeals.

Judge Chase was identified with the interests of Catskill from the beginning of his residence there. In 1882 he was elected a member of the board of education and he continued a member for

fourteen years, during five of which he was its president. He was supervisor of the town in 1890, corporate counsel for many years, retiring in 1895; first vice-president of the Catskill Savings Bank, director of the Tanners' National Bank, director of the Cooperative and Commercial Mutual Fire Insurance Companies; trustee of the Presbyterian Church. At the formation of the Catskill Citizens Corps he was enrolled as a corporal. Later he was elected second lieutenant and first lieutenant, holding the latter office when he resigned in 1884.

The *Troy Times* in its issue of June 27, 1921, said of Judge Chase:

"He had the fundamentals of a magistrate—the sense of righteousness, the modest democracy which kept his mind open to all the phases of an issue; the diligence, the courtesy, the friendliness, which, while retaining the mastery which belongs to the courts, prevent their decrees from carrying the oppressive atmosphere of merely arbitrary authority. Judge Chase was a wise judge, and, first of all, because he was a good man."

WILLIAM BROWN COGSWELL died at his residence, 320 Park Avenue, New York, June 7, 1921. His parents were David and Mary Barnes Cogswell. He was born at Oswego, N. Y., Sept. 22, 1834.

After attending school in Syracuse and Seneca Falls, N. Y., he was a student at Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute from 1850 to 1852. In 1884 he received from the Institute the honorary degree of civil engineer.

Mr. Cogswell was an apprentice in the Lawrence (Mass.) Machine Shop from 1852 to 1855; was assistant superintendent of the Marietta and Cincinnati Railroad from 1856 to 1859; was in the U. S. Navy from 1861 to 1865; erected and operated blast furnaces at Franklin Iron Works, Oneida County, N. Y., from 1869 to 1873; was in charge of mines of the LaMotte Estate, Mo., from 1874 to 1879; established the Solvay Process Company in 1881, of which he was vice-president and managing director.

At a meeting of the American Institute of Mining Engineers in Baltimore in 1879 Mr. Cogswell heard Oswald J. Heinrich, a mining engineer of Drifton, Penn., read a paper on the manufacture of ammonia soda. He realized the possibilities of such an

industry at Syracuse and went to Europe to advance his project. At first he met with no encouragement but finally succeeded in interesting the Solvay brothers of Brussels. With the development of the Solvay Process Mr. Cogswell became a leader among miners and engineers.

ANDREW COLVIN died suddenly on April 1, 1921, while discussing a real estate title in the office of Aaron H. Schwartz at 87 Nassau Street, New York. He was born at New Baltimore, Greene County, N. Y., April 21, 1869. His parents were John and Margaret A. Miller Colvin. After attending the district school he was graduated from the Albany Academy and in 1891 from the Union University Law School with the degree of LL.B. He was admitted to the bar of New York the same year.

Mr. Colvin was an authority on the law of libel and was for many years connected with the legal department of the *New York American*. Some five years before his death he left the employ of the *American* and resumed the practice of law for himself. He was an expert on the laws of real property and was one of the most highly valued lawyers connected with the New York Title and Mortgage Company.

Mr. Colvin was a resident of Flatbush, Brooklyn, for many years and was prominent as a civic worker in that district. He was a former president of the Flatbush Taxpayers Association, member of the Brooklyn Chamber of Commerce, the 21st A. D. Republican Club, the New York Press Club, and Social Friendship Lodge F. & A. M. of New Baltimore, N. Y.; a member and former president of the Greene County Society of New York City. His clubs were the New York Press and the Union League of Brooklyn. His recreations were boating and fishing.

His wife, Mary Backus Colvin, his mother, of New Baltimore, N. Y., and two sisters, Mrs. John S. Beach of Washington, D. C., and Mrs. B. C. Perry of Schenectady, N. Y., survived him.

JOHN BARKLEY CONWAY, son of John Conway and Agnes Barkley Conway, was born at Argyle, Washington County, New York, August 25, 1858, and died at the Samaritan Hospital in Troy, January 28, 1921.

Graduated from Union College in 1879 and from Albany Law School with the degree of LL. B. in 1881, he was from his admission

to the bar in 1881 until his death engaged in the practice of law in the town of his nativity. His family tree was deeply rooted in the soil of his home town, he knew the personal and family history of every one for miles around, his general education and professional training were in advance of the average of his profession, his character commanded respect and good will. It followed that he was the trusted advisor of the community and a leader in community enterprises. He was one of the founders of the First National Bank of Argyle and its president from its organization until his death; president of the Argyle Cooperative Fire Insurance Company; president of the Argyle Garage Company; treasurer of the Argyle Elgin Butter and Cheese factory; treasurer of the United Presbyterian Church of Argyle from 1884 until his death; supervisor of the town of Argyle for one term; treasurer of Washington County for one term. He was a member of the New York State Bar Association.

June 21, 1889 he married Cora Bell Williams, who survives. They had no children.

Another old fashioned "family lawyer" has passed away; a position of usefulness and honor is left vacant which because of changing conditions is unlikely to be filled.

GEORGIANNA HEMINGWAY COOK, widow of Joseph Cook, died August 3, 1921, at Cliff Seat, her summer home in South Ticonderoga. She was eighty-one years old. Two brothers, Charles S. Hemingway of Holyoke, Mass., and Frederick H. Hemingway of New Haven, Conn., survived her.

Those who knew her characterize her as a woman of brilliant intellect and deep culture. It was a matter of course that in behalf of the Ticonderoga Historical Society Mrs. Cook welcomed the New York State Historical Association to Ticonderoga at the annual meeting of 1910. Her winters were spent at her home in Auburndale, Mass., but during the many summers she lived in Ticonderoga she interested herself actively in everything affecting the welfare of the town, the Congregational Church, of which she was a member, and her many friends.

THOMAS S. COOLIDGE (he disliked the use of his middle name Smead) son of Jonathan and Mary Coolidge, was born February 8, 1839, in Bolton, Warren county, N. Y., and died in Glens

Falls, September 24, 1921. For nearly seventy years he was an outstanding personality in the affairs of Warren county generally and of Glens Falls more particularly.

At the age of fourteen he entered the general store of George W. Lee at Horicon, where he remained until the autumn of 1859, when he became a student at Fort Edward Collegiate Institute. The following spring he left the Institute to work in the general store of Charles Fowler at Chestertown, N. Y. Not long afterwards he formed a copartnership with Joseph Fowler which bought the business of Charles Fowler and conducted a thriving general store until the end of the War between the States. The copartnership then dissolved and Mr. Coolidge was again employed by George W. Lee in a general store, but this time in Glens Falls at the corner of Glen and Canal Streets. Mr. Coolidge and Mr. Lee as copartners afterwards had a general store at the corner of Glen and Exchange Streets. After the dissolution of this copartnership Mr. Coolidge became sales agent for the lime companies then active in Glens Falls and vicinity.

A few years later Thomas S. Coolidge, his brother Jonathan M. Coolidge, George W. Lee and W. W. Jeffers organized the Lake George Paper Company, whose mills at the upper falls in Ticonderoga are now owned by the International Paper Company. After the sale to the latter company Thomas S. Coolidge was a director and its general manager of transportation with headquarters in New York City. He resigned the managership in 1903 and returned to Glens Falls.

Mr. Coolidge was one of the oldest stockholders of the Glens Falls Insurance Company, a member of its executive committee for several years and the director with longest term of service at his death. He was a director of the National Bank of Glens Falls and president of the Jointa Lime Company, both for many years. He had extensive holdings of real estate at Dunham's Bay, Basin Bay and Tongue Mountain, Lake George, and in West Fort Ann. He formerly owned Alice Falls, near Ausable Chasm, later sold to the Rogers Pulp and Paper Company.

He was averse to holding public office, but after the incorporation of Glens Falls as a city he was municipal civil service commissioner from 1908 to 1915.

For many years he was a trustee and elder of the First Presbyterian Church of Glens Falls and one of the strongest supporters of its many activities. It was his custom to stand with his friend Col. Cunningham at the doors of the church auditorium before the Sunday services and welcome the incoming congregation.

He married Georgiana Palmer October 1, 1867. Surviving him were his wife and one daughter, Gertrude, wife of Arthur William Sherman.

MARY LOUISE CULVER died in August 1922. In response to a letter of inquiry regarding Mary Louise Culver, late of Utica, N. Y., addressed to Mrs. Charles A. Spaulding of Saugerties, N. Y., the undersigned was referred to a newspaper clipping which is quoted below:

"The death of Miss Mary Louise Culver, a lifelong resident of Utica, well known in literary and art circles of the city, occurred Saturday night at her home 1025 Park Avenue.

Miss Culver was born in Utica, a daughter of the late Abraham E. and Emelyn Eliza Culver. She attended Grace Episcopal Church. Miss Culver was a member of the New Century Club, the B Sharp Club, the Leisure Hour Club, and the Daughters of the Empire State, and was active in all of these organizations. She was an artist of recognized talent and was long a member of the Utica Sketch Club.

Miss Culver is survived by a sister, Mrs. Charles A. Spaulding of Saugerties, and two brothers, Edward Culver of Albany and William Culver of Newport."

HENRY MARTYN DENNISTON was the fourth son of Robert and Mary Scott Denniston and was born in Washingtonville, Orange county, N. Y., June 13, 1840. He died May 23, 1922. His father was comptroller of the state of New York during the War between the States.

He was a member of the class of 1862 in Yale. At the beginning of his senior year he left college and was appointed an assistant paymaster in the navy September 9, 1861. He had thirteen years of sea service in the course of which he made cruises in the West Indies, the South Atlantic and the Pacific. He was stationed in the Portsmouth, New York, Philadelphia and California navy yards. He was United States purchasing pay officer in New



York City the last three years of his service. At the age of sixty-two he retired with the rank of rear admiral.

Admiral Denniston was married to Emma J. Dusenbury of Jersey City, January 21, 1869. She died five weeks before her husband. Their son, Dr. Robert Denniston, had died in November 1921. A week after the death of his wife Admiral Denniston was stricken with paralysis and never afterwards regained speech.

Yale conferred upon him the degree of A. B. in 1862 and that of A. M. in 1892. He was a member of the Loyal Legion.

REV. JAMES THOMAS DOUGHERTY died February 7, 1921, at Phoenix, Arizona, where he had gone in search of health. His father and mother, Patrick and Mary Bannon Dougherty, were both born in West Meath, Ireland. His mother came to this country in 1845; his father, a year later. They were married in this country and engaged in farming.

Their son James Thomas was born in Fayette, Seneca county, April 23, 1863. He received his early education in the Miller district school of the town of Romulus and the Ovid union school. He then taught a year in the town of Varick. After that he was a student at St. Andrew's Seminary in Rochester and then at St. Joseph's Seminary in Troy. He was ordained priest October 28, 1887. He had temporary charge of Honeoye Falls and East Rush parish in the summer of 1888. He became assistant at St. Mary's, Auburn, in October 1888; pastor at Stanley and Rushville in September 1890; pastor of St. Patrick's, Dansville, in May 1893; pastor of St. Agnes, Avon, in June 1901; pastor of St. Mary's, Canandaigua, in September 1901.

When Father Dougherty came to Canandaigua his congregation was worshipping in an old and dilapidated building. The parochial school was inadequately housed and there was a considerable indebtedness secured by mortgage on a site which had been bought for a new church. He first brought about the payment of the existing indebtedness and the renovation of the cemetery in Parrish Street. In 1903 a brown stone church was erected; in 1908, a brick and stone rectory; soon afterwards the parochial school building was enlarged. The completed plant of St. Mary's church cost more than \$160,000, of which amount some \$15,000 only was unpaid when he died.

Father Dougherty fought persistently in Canandaigua and neighboring towns for no-license and was one of the executive committee that led the temperance forces of Canandaigua to victory in 1918. He was president of the city health association, an active member of the board of managers of the county tuberculosis hospital from the time of its first organization, and a member of the board of visitors to the State Hospital for the Insane at Willard.

He was a member of the Ontario Historical Society. He had made a close study of the early Jesuit missions in western New York. The results of this study were embodied in addresses which he delivered in Canandaigua and elsewhere and through his efforts monuments commemorating these missions were erected. He was a member and former president of the Canandaigua Scientific Association, before which he made addresses on various subjects and to whose debates he made contributions characterized by humor and good sense. He was a charter member of the local council of the Knights of Columbus and of the Rotary Club.

Father Dougherty was a speaker of simplicity and force both in the pulpit and on the platform, but however much he had at heart the cause he was advocating his speech was marked by freedom from bitterness and kindness of judgment. He was "interested in the well being of every person within the wide circle of his acquaintance." The notable comity and cooperation existing between the Catholic and Protestant churches of Canandaigua is credited to him.

JOHN HALDANE FLAGLER died at his country home in Greenwich, Conn., September 9, 1922, in his eighty-fifth year. He was the son of Harvey K., and Sarah J. Haldane Flagler. His wife, Beatrice Frances Weneker, a daughter, and a sister, Mrs. Herman Stumpf of Bel Air, Md., survived him.

Upon the completion of his studies at the Academy in Paterson, N. J., Mr. Flagler refused to go to college and entered the employ of Haldane & Company, iron dealers of New York. He was manager of their Boston branch for several years. He left them to organize the firm of John H. Flagler & Co., of Boston, manufacturers of iron and steel. He organized the National Tube Works of East Boston. The growing demand for tubing due to the extension of the Pennsylvania oil fields led Mr. Flagler to organize

a branch at McKeesport, Penn., which became the center of the industry, while the Boston house was discontinued. The McKeesport company was reorganized as the National Tube Company and Mr. Flagler was its president until its merger with the United States Steel Corporation. At the time of the merger there were 4,500 men on its payroll.

Mr. Flagler was an inventor of scientific processes of value to the industry.

He was a director of the Home Insurance Co., the Bank of Washington Heights, The Consolidated Arizona Smelting Co., the Irving Trust Co.

LEWIS FRANCIS, D.D., a minister for more than sixty years, died at his summer home, Pinecroft, Port Henry, N. Y., November 2, 1921. He was born at Royalton, Vermont, September 14, 1836 of New England stock. He was graduated from the University of Vermont in 1856 and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1860.

Dr. Francis was ordained to the Congregational ministry in 1863 and was pastor of two Congregational churches in Vermont before he was called to the Kent Street Reformed Church in Brooklyn in 1873. After thirty-one years of service in this church he retired as pastor emeritus and became closely associated with the civic and religious interests of Port Henry.

His wife, who was Elizabeth V. Witherbee, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Silas H. Witherbee of Port Henry, died in 1911. Two sons, Lewis W. Francis of Brooklyn, and Arthur W. Francis of New York, one daughter, Mrs. Ralph Rogers of Pelham Manor, and seven grandchildren survived Dr. Francis.

WILLIAM A. GRANGER was born at Cottenham, Cambridgeshire, England, and came to this country when he was four years old.

He was a student at Colgate University and was afterwards graduated from Union Theological Seminary. He was pastor of Baptist churches in Long Island City, Brewster and Owego, N. Y. He went from the last named church to the First Baptist Church of Mount Vernon, N. Y., where he remained fifteen years. He was then president of the Baptist State Convention of New York, from which position he retired in October, 1921, after fourteen

years of service. During his presidency he visited every Baptist church in the state. He was the only president who completed this visitation.

Dr. Granger was present at a meeting of the parishioners of the First Baptist Church of Mount Vernon on Sunday, September 10, 1922, which had assembled to welcome the new pastor. Dr. Granger, who was to make an address of welcome, had walked to the communion table when he was fatally stricken with apoplexy. He was seventy-two years old.

He was a member of Hiawatha Lodge F. and A. M., Mount Vernon Chapter R. A. M., Bethlehem Commandery Knights Templar; a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society and a trustee of Colgate University.

Surviving him were his wife, four children, Arthur L., Leonard R., Edith A. Granger and Mrs. F. E. Vaughan and seven grandchildren.

IDA M. HAYES, daughter of the late Almon and Rebecca A. Thomas and widow of L. W. Hayes, died at her home No. 59 Brinkerhoff Street, Plattsburgh, N. Y., October 14, 1920. She was born at Plattsburgh January 16, 1857 and had always been a resident of that city. The only survivors of her immediate family were two sisters, Mrs. W. E. Corey of Los Angeles, California, and Mrs. John Harding of Burlington, Vermont.

Mrs. Hayes was one of the most active members of the Red Cross in Plattsburgh throughout the World War. She was also a member of the Clinton County Humane Society, the Garden Club of Plattsburgh and the Saranac Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. She had for years been prominent in the welfare work of her home city.

AARON AUGUSTUS HEALY, born in Brooklyn June 26, 1850, son of Aaron and Elizabeth Weston Healy, died at his summer home in Cold Spring-on-the-Hudson September 28, 1921. His first wife was Elizabeth Bradley, of Washington; his second wife was Mary Theodosia Currier, of Oberlin, Ohio. The latter and his son, Henry W. Healy, of Maplewood, New Jersey, survived him.

He was educated at the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute. In 1919 he received the degree of doctor of laws from Oberlin College.

He was at one time a manufacturer and dealer in leather under the firm name of A. Healy & Sons, New York. He was first vice-president of the Central Leather Company until 1910 and thereafter continued as one of its directors. He was also a director of the Nassau National Bank of Brooklyn. For some years before his death he had not been actively engaged in business.

Mr. Healy was an Independent Democrat and from 1893 to 1897 was collector of internal revenue for the eastern district of New York.

He was president of the board of trustees of the Brooklyn Institute of Arts and Sciences; a director of the Brooklyn Academy of Music; a member of the Art Commission of the City of New York. His clubs were the Rembrandt, Century, Hamilton, Reform, City, National Arts.

By the will of Mr. Healy \$120,000 was left to the Brooklyn Academy of Arts and Sciences, of which he had been president for twenty-five years. Of this bequest \$100,000 was to be invested and the income expended in the purchase of works of art; \$20,000 was to be used in the furtherance of work in the botanical and educational departments of the Institute. The Institute received an additional bequest of twenty paintings to be selected by it from Mr. Healy's private collection. Packer Institute received a bequest of \$5,000 for its endowment fund.

ROBERT E. HEALEY after several years of failing health died September 20, 1920. He was born in Dannemora in 1870; was graduated from Plattsburgh High School in 1884 and from Albany Law School two years later.

After admission to the bar he practiced law in Plattsburgh in partnership with the late John B. Riley. He was recorder of the village of Plattsburgh and as such held a position corresponding to that of city judge in the present city of Plattsburgh. He was afterwards city attorney. In 1903 he was appointed county judge of Clinton county to serve for the unexpired term of Henry T. Kellogg and in 1908 was elected to the same position. When he left the bench he became attorney and counsel of the county board of supervisors and continued in that position until his death.

Judge Healey was a charter member of Plattsburgh Council, Knights of Columbus, a fourth degree knight, and for two years

grand knight of Plattsburgh Council. He was also a member of the Plattsburgh Lodge of Elks and the Plattsburgh Tent, Knights of Maccabees. He was a member of the Plattsburgh Club and Chamber of Commerce and at one time a member of the city board of education.

In 1897 he married Elizabeth Burns. She and their two children, Robert Burns and Margaret Elizabeth Healy, survived him. Three brothers and two sisters, Samuel D., Albert A. and John H. Healey; Mrs. Louis Ryan and Mrs. Anna McNeal, also survived him.

Judge Healey was a lawyer of unusual ability. He had an enviable reputation as a friend of the poor and oppressed. The Plattsburgh *Daily Republican* said in its obituary: "No client was ever turned from his door because he lacked a fee for the conduct of his legal affairs."

FRED W. HEWITT died at Mary McClellan Hospital in Cambridge, Washington County, N. Y., October 10, 1921, at the age of fifty-two.

He had been connected with the banks of Granville, Washington County, for thirty-four years. He began his banking career in the Granville National Bank, where through steady promotions he became cashier. He resigned from this position on becoming president of the Washington County Bank. He was a member also of E. C. Hewitt & Co., grocers in Granville.

Mr. Hewitt had been president of the village of Granville for two terms. During the World War he was a member of the draft board for the northern district of Washington County and his unremitting work as a member of this board is believed to have caused the final breakdown of his health.

He was a past master of the Granville Lodge F. & A. M., and belonged to several higher masonic bodies. He was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Granville.

Surviving him were his wife, who was Miss Jennie Powell of Granville, two daughters, Helen and Marion Hewitt, his parents, Mr. and Mrs. William Hewitt, and one brother, E. Clifford Hewitt.

GARDNER C. LEONARD, junior member of the firm of Cotrell and Leonard, fell from the roof of the firm's building at 472

Broadway, Albany, April 15, 1921, and was instantly killed. He was born in West Springfield, Mass., Oct. 16, 1865. He was married to Grace Watson Sutherland, Feb. 18, 1903. His wife, two children, Gardner C. jr., and Margaret S., and three sisters were the survivors of his immediate family.

Mr. Leonard attended the Albany Academy from 1872 to 1882 and was graduated from Williams College with the degree of A. B. in 1887. On leaving college he entered the employ of Cotrell and Leonard and was admitted to the firm in 1890. The following year he established a department for the manufacture of caps, gowns and hoods for colleges and universities under the name of the Intercollegiate Bureau of Academic Costumes, which was chartered by the University of the State of New York in 1902. He was the author of several works on academic costumes and editor of "Songs of Williams," now in its second edition.

Mr. Leonard was a member of the Delta Psi and Phi Beta Kappa fraternities; of Williams College Alumni Association of Eastern New York, the Sons of the Revolution, the Society of Colonial Wars; the Albany Institute; Masters Lodge F. & A. M., the Fort Orange, Albany, Country, University clubs of Albany; the Albany Chamber of Commerce, of which last he was a former vice-president. He was one of the seven charter members of the Albany Rotary Club, which had planned to celebrate the eighth anniversary of its foundation on the day of Mr. Leonard's death. Among the directorates on which he served were those of the Albany Safe Deposit Company and the Mutual Fire Insurance Company. He was a leading member of the State Street Presbyterian Church of Albany.

THEODORE GARWOOD LEWIS died at Buffalo, N. Y., November 28, 1920. Born at Burlington, Vt., December 14, 1836, he was a son of John and Mary Josselyn Lewis. The family moved to Buffalo in 1844. Theodore had dim recollections of the trip to Buffalo on board a canal boat over the old Erie Canal. His father, who had practiced dentistry in Burlington, continued the practice in Buffalo, maintaining his office in the latter city after the family had moved to Bowmansville, Erie county, N. Y.

After attending the common schools of Buffalo Theodore Lewis went to the Pennsylvania College of Dental Surgery, from which

he was graduated with the degree of doctor of dental surgery in 1862. He then practiced in Buffalo with his father until his father retired, and thereafter with his brother Angelo.

He had a bent towards mechanics inherited from his father. In 1873 he was general manager of the International Industrial Exhibition given in Buffalo under the direction of the old Mechanics Institute. In 1865 at meetings of the Buffalo City Dental Association and the Western New York Dental Society he exhibited the original automatic plugger. Subsequently Snow and Lewis began its manufacture. Since 1867 its manufacture together with that of the other Lewis inventions has been carried on by the Buffalo Dental Mfg. Co., of which he was president since 1891. He was the inventor or designer of many dental appliances. The present plant and equipment of the Buffalo Dental Mfg. Co. are due to his planning.

While living at Bowmansville he engaged in printing. After he had begun the practice of dentistry at Buffalo he edited numerous pamphlets under the pen name of L. Theo. Garwood and was a regular contributor to the Buffalo newspapers. For twenty-two years he edited the *Dental Advertiser*, afterwards renamed the *Dental Practitioner and Advertiser*.

At Bowmansville he also taught music. After he had established himself in Buffalo he maintained an amateur orchestra which he conducted in his home. Once or twice every year this orchestra gave a concert at the Buffalo State Hospital.

He had collections of vases, etchings and paintings, war medals and decorations of honor, oriental rugs. His library contained books of reference relating to music and his collections. When he retired from practice to assume the presidency of the Buffalo Dental Mfg. Co. he gave his entire professional library to the Buffalo Grosvenor Reference Library and every year afterwards gave valuable additions to it.

Dr. Lewis was survived by his widow, Catherine M. Lewis, a son, John H. Lewis, a daughter, Mrs. Alfred V. Ednie, two grandchildren, and a brother, James V. Lewis.

WILLIAM NOTTINGHAM, the fourth son of VanVleck and Abigail Maria Williams Nottingham, was born on a farm some three miles from the city of Syracuse, N. Y., November 2, 1853. He died



in that city January 23, 1921. His wife, Eloise Holden, whom he married October 26, 1881, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Erastus F. Holden, survived him. Mr. Holden had large business interests in Syracuse and was one of the principal benefactors of Syracuse University.

Mr. Nottingham attended the district school of his neighborhood, the senior grade of the Syracuse grammar schools and the Syracuse High School, from which he was graduated in 1872. In 1876 he was graduated from Syracuse University with the degree of B. A. His attendance upon the Syracuse grammar and high schools was limited to the fall and winter terms. During the summer terms he worked on the home farm and remained there until graduation from college. In college he was regarded as one of the best classical and all-round students.

In the fall of 1876 Mr. Nottingham began the study of law in the office of William P. Goodelle, a prominent lawyer of Syracuse. At the same time Mr. Nottingham pursued post-graduate studies in Syracuse University, from which on examination in chemistry he received his M. A. degree in 1877, and on examination in political economy, his Ph. D. degree in 1878. He was a trustee of Syracuse University by election of the alumni association from 1892 to 1902. His election in the latter year to the Board of Regents of the University of the State of New York, of which he was a member until 1915, compelled his retirement as trustee of the University. From 1895 to 1903 he lectured on corporations in the Law School of Syracuse University, and in 1903 the University gave him the degree of LL. D.

From his admission to the bar as attorney and counselor in 1879 until his death Mr. Nottingham practiced law in Syracuse. He was successively a member of the firms of Goodelle and Nottingham; Goodelle, Nottingham Brothers and Andrews; Nottingham and Nottingham; Nottingham, Nottingham and Edgcomb. He was a gifted speaker as well as a studious lawyer, equally successful before judges and juries, and one of the leading lawyers of the state in general practice. He was president of the Onondaga County Bar Association in 1911, and of the New York State Bar Association in 1912-1913.

He organized the Syracuse Trust Co. and was its attorney;

was director and attorney of Empire State Railroad Corporation, New York Telephone Co., and Dyneto Electric Co.

He was a member of the Delta Kappa Epsilon and Phi Beta Kappa fraternities. His clubs were the Pilgrims' of London, the Citizens' and University of Syracuse, the Recess of New York. From boyhood he was a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Syracuse and was one of the most active and liberal of its membership. He attended two quadrennial general conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church as a delegate from his local annual conference.

SILAS H. PAINE died at Silver Bay, Lake George, April 11, 1921. He would have been seventy-nine years old had he lived until the 29th of the month. His wife was the only survivor. Their only son, Harrington S. Paine, died three years before his father.

Mr. Paine was born at Holbrook, Mass., and at the age of twelve left school and went to work. He engaged in business in Pittsburg, Pa., where he accumulated a small amount of capital and became interested in the oil business, which was then in its infancy. He established several oil wells and then took up refining at Oil City. His business was one of those taken over by the Standard Oil Company when the latter was founded. In 1879 he went to Cleveland, Ohio, where he was associated with John D. Rockefeller until 1884, when he went to New York and became head of the company's lubricating oil and candle department.

Eighteen years before his death Mr. Paine aided in founding the Silver Bay Association, to which he sold its property for about one-half its value, and of which he was a trustee. In memory of his son he gave the association \$100,000 to found the Silver Bay School for Boys. He gave much money to educational and religious work.

When he left home at the age of twelve his mother gave him a small piece of paper on which she had written "Thou, God, seest me." This paper remained in his possession up to the time of his death. He always kept it before him on his desk while in his office or in pocket while traveling. During a flood in the oil country, in which he lost \$50,000, the paper disappeared, but it

was found by workmen while cleaning mud from his office floor and restored to him.

JOHN JAY RYAN, who died February 18, 1921, was a man to whom the conquest of adversity was a habit. He was born Nov. 14, 1857, at Medina, New York, and was a son of Patrick and Mary Lahey Ryan. Shortly thereafter his family moved to a farm in Ridgeway, New York. Both of his parents died before John had reached his ninth birthday.

For five years he lived with a priest at Medina, Lockport and Buffalo as errand boy and acolyte; then again on a farm in Ridgeway. Befriended and encouraged by Mr. and Mrs. John Ludlum he attended Yates Academy from 1873 to 1876. He then went to the Ionia (Michigan) High School, where he finished his preparation for college in 1877. After a year at Rochester University he entered the law department of Michigan University and was graduated in 1883.

Having been admitted to the bar of Michigan in 1882, he began his practice in Muskegon, Michigan. He returned to Medina in the autumn of 1883, was admitted to the bar of New York, taught school for another year at Shelby Center, opened an office in Medina in 1884, and there continued the practice of law until his death. He was admitted to practice in the federal courts and argued cases in the Supreme Court of the United States. He was a member of the Orleans County Bar Association, the New York State Bar Association and the American Bar Association.

Mr. Ryan served as member of the board of education and board of trustees of the village of Medina and as village attorney. He was a prime mover in securing the municipal water system of Medina, the electric lighting of its streets and the purchase of adequate street making machinery. He organized the Medina Quarry Co., an amalgamation of all the quarries of Orleans County, and the Medina Athletic Association. He had an exceptional acquaintance with the water and mill rights of all the surrounding region. No one was better informed on the history of Medina.

In politics he was a Democrat. He was a delegate to the national convention of his party in 1904. He supported prohibition and women's suffrage. He was an Odd Fellow and a member of the Alert Club of Medina. During the World War Mr. Ryan organ-

ized a bureau of four minute men and delivered many addresses in western New York.

Mr. Ryan was married to Alberta Davis in 1887. They had four children, all of whom and his wife survive him.

HARRIOT HYDE SEXTON died at her home in Palmyra, N. Y., November 22, 1921, at the age of eighty-two. Her paternal grandfather, Rev. Alvan Hyde, D. D., was a noted Presbyterian divine and educator. He had a part in the upbuilding and management of Williams College and maintained a private family school for boys. Her parents were Stephen and Laura Eliza Leonard Hyde, who shortly after their marriage went from Massachusetts to the then far western village of Palmyra. She was one of seven children. One of the seven, Stephen Hyde of Kansas, survived her.

In 1860 she married Pliny Titus Sexton, the lawyer, banker, Regent, Vice-Chancellor and Chancellor of the University of the State of New York. They were playmates in childhood and were inseparable companions during the sixty years of their married life. Throughout the great feebleness of her last years her husband devoted himself unreservedly to her care and comfort.

Mrs. Sexton was buried in the yard of her home, there to remain until after her husband's death, when both are to be buried in their cemetery lot in one grave.

WILLIAM G. SCHERMERHORN, son of Nicholas I. and Susan Chism Schermerhorn and a descendent of one of the original Dutch families of Schenectady, died March 25, 1921. He was born in 1851.

He was educated in the public schools and afterwards was associated with his father in conducting a coal, hay and straw store on Dock Street in Schenectady. He then entered the employ of the old Schenectady bank where he was teller and cashier. In 1885 he resigned and from that time until his last illness he was one of the most influential bankers and business men of Schenectady. He was connected with the Schenectady Trust Co., from which he resigned in 1905 to take part in organizing the Citizens' Trust Company. He was one of those instrumental in bringing

the General Electric Company to Schenectady and in enabling it to obtain a suitable site.

Mr. Schermerhorn was a member of the Mohawk Club and the Mohawk Golf Club; president of the Vale Cemetery Association; trustee of the Children's Home, the Young Woman's Christian Association, and the Old Ladies' Home.

In 1870 he married Sarah L. Swart. She died some eight years before him. A son, Nicholas Irving, survived him.

CAROLINE ELIZABETH SHEPHERD was the daughter of James Hill Shepherd and Frances Robinson Shepherd. She was born in Fort Miller, Washington county, New York, and lived there nearly all her life. She died at the Samaritan Hospital, Troy, May 29, 1920, after an illness of several months. Her mother, two sisters, Mrs. D. J. DeGarmo of Stillwater, Miss Bell M. Shepherd of Fort Miller, and one brother, Samuel J. Shepherd of Fort Miller were the survivors of her immediate family.

Miss Shepherd was a graduate of the Schuylerville High School and the Albany Normal School (now the State College for Teachers) and was an honor student at graduation from the latter institution. Her associates and teachers in the normal school regarded her as a teacher of remarkable promise. In order to be with her mother Miss Shepherd disregarded opportunities for teaching commensurate with her abilities and accepted such employment as was available in schools near her home.

The following appreciation was written by Mrs. Earl Hayner of Stillwater and is here included in accordance with the wishes of Miss Shepherd's niece, Miss Catherine N. Pettit:

"She was possessed of an unusually brilliant mind, a marked executive ability, no inconsiderable musical ability and a sense of humor keen but kindly; she had an especially happy manner with young people to which the respect and affection of a host of former pupils attest.

"As a lifelong member of the Reformed Church of Fort Miller, Miss Shepherd served faithfully as organist and choir leader, and as a constant helper and advisor in all the church activities, especially in the training of children in the Sunday school.

"In the passing of Miss Shepherd the community has suffered an irreparable loss, but the memory of a devoted Christian life re-

plete with good works, hands and mind swift and beautiful for duty as long as strength held, in home, church, school and wherever there was a task to be done—this memory will be an especial influence in the lives of all who knew her.”

IDA REMINGTON SQUIRE died on February 28, 1921. Mrs. Squire was a daughter of Philo and Caroline Remington. She was born November 20, 1842, in the old Remington house in Iliion. On December 23, 1868, she was married to Watson Carvosso Squire. Her husband was manager of the Remington Arms Company from 1866 to 1879, when they moved to Seattle. He was governor of Washington Territory 1884-1887, and afterwards United States senator from Washington for two terms. The last years of her life she lived in Iliion in the mansion built by her father on Armory Hill, in which she died and from which she was borne to her grave in Armory Hill Cemetery. Her husband, two daughters, and two sons, survive her.

She was one of the Daughters of the American Revolution and the Daughters of 1812; a member of the Women's Foreign and Home Missionary Societies of the Methodist Church and the Women's Christian Temperance Union. Her beneficent activities were not confined to the societies and church in which she held membership. It was in keeping with the practice of a lifetime that she was preparing to attend a social gathering to aid the fatherless children of France when she received the paralytic stroke from which she died.

IRVING GOODWIN VANN died at his home in Syracuse, March 22, 1921. He was a son of Samuel R. and Catherine Goodwin Vann and was born Jan. 3, 1842, in Ulysses, Tompkins county, New York. In 1870 he was married to Florence, daughter of Henry A. Dillaye of Syracuse, N. Y. His wife, a son, and a daughter, survive him.

He was graduated from Yale College with the degree of A. B. in 1863, and from Albany Law School with the degree of LL. B. in 1865. The degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by Yale in 1870; that of LL.D. by Hamilton in 1882; Syracuse in 1897, Yale in 1898.

He began the practice of law in Syracuse in 1865. He was active in several political campaigns as a Republican. In 1872

as a Liberal Republican he supported Horace Greeley. In 1879 he was elected mayor of Syracuse by a plurality of more than a thousand. Under his administration Syracuse had lower taxes than it had had for many years. Mr. Vann at the end of his term declined renomination and again devoted himself to the practice of law.

From 1882 to 1896 he was one of the justices of the Supreme Court of the State of New York. Governor Morton appointed him judge of the Court of Appeals in 1896 and in November of that year he was elected to that office for the full term of fourteen years. In 1910 he was reelected and served until Jan. 1, 1913, when he was retired because of the constitutional age limit. He was a lecturer in the Albany, Cornell and Syracuse law schools. He was one of the founders of the Onondaga Bar Association and the New York State Bar Association.

The Woodlawn cemetery was opened through the efforts of Judge Vann and he was its president for years. He was president of the Onondaga Red Cross from its organization. He was a founder and trustee of the Syracuse Museum of Fine Arts; a founder and president of the Century Club of Syracuse, the Yale Club of Syracuse, the Alumni Association of Albany Law School; a member of the Citizens Club of Syracuse, the Fort Orange Club of Albany, the University Club of Central New York, the Onondaga Historical Society, the Albany Historical Society and nearly all the charitable organizations of Syracuse.

Judge Vann had a library of more than 10,000 volumes and a collection of nearly 200 firearms selected to mark the progress of invention. His active recreations were riding, hunting and fishing.

CHARLES SPENCER WILLIAMS died at his home in Hudson, N. Y., January 20, 1922, where he was superintendent of the schools of the city. He had formerly been principal of schools at Hilton, Livonia, Groton and Chatham, all in the state of New York.

Mr. Williams received his education at Brockport State Normal School and Cornell University and held the degree of bachelor of arts.

His parents were William B. and Ella I. Coleman Williams. He was born in Greene, Monroe County, N. Y., March 30, 1870.

In 1893 he married Ella E. Hoyt. They had two daughters, Jessie and Alice. His wife and daughters survived him.

Mr. Williams was a member of Phi Beta Kappa and of several Masonic and other fraternal organizations.

The Hudson *Evening Register* of January 21, 1922, said in part:

"The general gloom, the cloud of witnesses, attest the appreciation of a man who, in passing leaves an imprint on the city and on the minds and hearts of its entire population that will be ineffaceable.

We might recite a thousand instances of his service, generally, in and for the community, for individuals, homes, clubs, lodges, organizations, in need of the touch that humanizes and uplifts; and never were any of these disappointed, and all were the better for the service ungrudgingly given."

ABBE ANN WRIGHT

and

ELIZABETH BAKER WRIGHT DENTON

ABBE ANN WRIGHT died October 2, 1921, at the age of eighty-two.

She was a daughter of Major James Wright and Charity Tillman Baker Wright. Her maternal great grandfather, Albert Baker, came from Westchester County, New York, in 1765, was the second settler in Sandy Hill and built the first house in the settlement. Sandy Hill, renamed Hudson Falls in 1910, lies in the south west corner of Kingsbury, a town erected by patent royal granted in 1762 to James Bradshaw of Connecticut, the first settler in Sandy Hill, and twenty-two associates. Albert Baker took a tract of six hundred acres near the falls in the Hudson River at Sandy Hill which have since been known as Baker's Falls, where he built the first saw mill and grist mill in the town. Miss Wright's great uncle Caleb Baker was the first white child born in the town of Kingsbury.

In October of 1780 Major Carleton of the British army swept Kingsbury with fire and sword. There were seventeen families living in the town at the time of this raid; all were forced to flee and every house except two was burned. Albert Baker was then absent from home. His sons Albert and Charles, warned by a



neighbor and seeing smoke in the direction of Kingsbury Street, some four miles to the north, yoked their two pairs of oxen and hurriedly placing the rest of the family with whatever household belongings were most convenient into carts hastened to Fort Edward. Next year Albert Baker and most of the other refugees returned and with them were many new settlers.

In 1821 Miss Wright's father established the *Sandy Hill Herald* a weekly newspaper still published, and edited it for twenty years. Silas Wright, formerly governor of New York, was a cousin of Miss Wright.

For twenty-five years Miss Wright was a teacher and later assistant principal in one of the grammar schools of New York City. Among the prominent men who were her pupils are Dr. William L. Ettinger, superintendent of the public schools of New York City, and Major General Thomas Henry Barry, superintendent of the U. S. Military Academy at West Point from 1910 to 1912, whom she tutored while he was preparing for admission to the Academy in 1873.

ELIZABETH BAKER WRIGHT DENTON died February 11, 1922, at the age of eighty-four. She was a sister of Abbe Ann Wright.

Less than a year before the War between the States she married Benjamin F. Denton. He enlisted as a Union soldier at the outbreak of the war. Mrs. Denton went south with him as a nurse and remained throughout the war. He was killed at the assault on Port Hudson and his wife brought his body to Sandy Hill for burial.

For thirty-five years Mrs. Denton taught in the public schools of New York City, during twenty-five of which she was principal of a grammar school.

Miss Wright and Mrs. Denton retired from teaching some twenty years ago, the retirement of Mrs. Denton preceding that of Miss Wright by a short interval. They then made their home in the Baker-Wright homestead at 50 Main Street, Sandy Hill (now Hudson Falls), a roomy brick house built in 1810 and standing in spacious grounds which are a part of the lands taken by their great grandfather Albert Baker.

Until advancing years shut them in the two sisters were active in the civic, patriotic and religious life of the community. They

were members of the Woman's Relief Corps and Mrs. Denton was its president for a long time. During her presidency she caused a handsome flag staff to be erected in the village park near the soldiers' monument. She was a member of Crown Star Chapter O. E. S. Miss Wright was a member of Hudson Falls Chapter O. E. S., a past matron O. E. S. and grand representative O. E. S. of the State of Arkansas.

## REVIEWS OF BOOKS

*Minutes of the Court of Fort Orange and Beverwyck, 1652-1656.* Translated and edited by A. J. F. VAN LAER. (Albany: The University of the State of New York. 1920. Vol. I., Pp. 326. Index and illustrations.)

In giving us this translation from the Dutch of these court minutes Mr. van Laer has rendered a valuable service to historical scholarship. There are few of our teachers and historians who use Dutch with facility and there are still fewer who are capable of deciphering the manuscripts written in difficult seventeenth century hands.

These court minutes are far from dry reading. Aside from a knowledge of the processes of justice and court procedure which they give, there is to be found in them a very good picture of Dutch culture and civilization in America in the middle of the seventeenth century.

The investigator will find here material for studies of the occupations, professions, trades and trade guilds of the people; of trade with the Indians; of the liquor traffic; of money and exchange; of the comparative status of the various members of the community from the point of view of wealth; of forts, buildings, and fire-prevention; of common offences and punishments; of the care of the poor; of sports and amusements; of Sunday observance and of social conditions generally. In fact it is a veritable Domesday Book for the little community which centered around Fort Orange and the Village of Beverwyck, which subsequently became the City of Albany.

J. S.

*The Record of a Private.* [By CASSIUS P. BYINGTON.] East Aurora, N. Y.: The Roycrofters. [1922?] Pp. 113. Illustrations.

This unique volume opens with the story of the author's son, Russell Perkins Byington, (Co. I, 105th Inf. 27th Div., U. S. Army, American Expeditionary Forces) who was killed in action in France on September 29, 1918. It is a remarkable tribute of a father to a dead son. It traces the latter's career through his

boyhood and youth, takes the reader through the young man's services on the Mexican Border, and in the World War in which he won the Distinguished Service Cross.

The most effective portions of the volume are the cheerful letters which Russell sent back home from the front. These, taken with letters about him from his comrades in arms serve to show American young manhood at its best.

There are, in addition, the World War records of the other members of the family and its collateral branches, and a history of the family and its part in the Colonial, Revolutionary, 1812, Civil and Spanish American Wars.

J. S.

## NOTES AND QUERIES

### PERSONAL

Mrs. Seaman Miller held a meeting at her home in Linlithgo, August 29, 1922, to promote the movement for a "House of History" in Columbia County." Mrs. Pirie MacDonald made a report in which she stated that some thirty counties in New York State had some buildings, or part of a building for their historical societies.

Mrs. John G. Wickser of Buffalo wrote the pageant which was staged at the Buffalo Normal School, June 27, 1922, giving a history of the school.

A committee of which Philip T. H. Pierson is Chairman has been organized in Bennington, Vermont, to make arrangements for a movement to celebrate the 150th anniversary of the Battle of Bennington which comes in 1927.

Jefferson D. Davis of Fort Miller has made and is making an extensive collection of books, journals and diaries relative to that vicinity and to Saratoga.

### HISTORICAL SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

The Recreational and Improvement Association of Hornell gave a historical pageant there on July 4, 1922. Indians from neighboring reservations participated.

The Mohawk Valley Historic Association has appointed a Committee to examine the history text books used in the schools. At its meeting at the Herkimer Homestead on August 5, 1922, it also urged the establishment of the Oriskany Battlefield as a national park.

On August 3, 1922, the Wyoming County Historical Association held its meeting at Silver Lake. Senator Wadsworth spoke.

The Oriskany Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution on August 7, 1922, held commemoration exercises at the Oriskany Monument in honor of the 145th anniversary of the battle. Rev. George C. Frost of Oriskany delivered the address.

At the State Experiment Station in Geneva there was given on August 26, 1922, a pageant covering the early history of Ontario County. A prologue and four episodes were staged by seventy-five persons.

Mrs. Edwin Paddock of Watertown has bequeathed her home in Watertown to the Jefferson Historical Society to be used as a historical museum. The society is also to receive about \$40,000 as residuary legatee. W. H. Stevens is to name a committee to consider ways and means.

The Dutchess County Historical Society held its annual historical pilgrimage on September 16, 1922. This time the members went into Putnam County to visit the site of Continental Village where American troops had their quarters during the Revolution.

The most elaborate pageant held in New York State in recent years was staged at Johnstown September 8, 1922, to commemorate the 150th anniversary of the founding of Tryon County. Many members of the Johnstown Historical Society participated and the pageant was very successfully handled, particularly in the matter of the wise provision for the prevention of congestion at any one place.

On September 22, 1922, there was an exhibition of paintings by James Long Scudder of Huntington (1836-1881) given in the new library of the Huntington Historical Society. Other newly acquired material of historic interest was exhibited.

The Owasco Chapter of the D. A. R. at Auburn, on September 16, 1922, had a celebration in honor of the 135th anniversary of the adoption of the Federal Constitution (September 17, 1778).

#### PUBLICATIONS, BOOKS, ARTICLES, MANUSCRIPTS

The *Geneva Times* for June 13, 1922, has an article on the "History of Hobart College" by Professor M. H. Turk.

In the *Elmira Gazette* for July 1, 1922 there is an article on the early history of the schools of Elmira by Mary A. Potter.

The *Fort Plain Free Press* in its issue July 12, 1922, carries an article by Ida C. Keller, which contains an article written by her

father, John H. Keller, on the "History of Old Ford's Bush Back to 1830."

The *New York Times* for July 2, 1922, has an article by John W. Harrington entitled "Fort Ticonderoga's International Ghost Story."

The *Daily Saratogian* for August 15, 1922, carries an article on the history of the public schools of Mechanicville.

The *Rome Sentinel* for August 26, 1922, has articles on the Mohawk Highway and on the South James Street Road in Rome.

The *Knickerbocker Press* for September 17, 1922, carries an article on the "Old Revolutionary Fort at Middleburg."

The *Knickerbocker Press* for September 3, 1922, has an article on "Early Penalties or Punishments for Crime."

The *Gloversville Herald* for September 8, 1922, carries extensive articles entitled "Historical Facts Relative to Tryon County." This issue of the paper is a very large anniversary number published to commemorate the 150th anniversary of the establishment of Tryon County. It is handsomely illustrated and contains an account of the pageant staged for the occasion.

The fiftieth anniversary of the Cohoes High School was celebrated June 29, 1922. The history of the school was covered in the addresses given and these were published in the *Cohoes American* for June 30, 1922.

The *New York Times* for July 2, 1922, carries an article on the celebrated picture known as "The Spirit of '76," which in a fashion somewhat similar to the song of "Yankee Doodle" had its origin in a burlesque or comic sketch.

The *Knickerbocker Press* of Albany in its issue of August 6, 1922, carries an article on the "Fort Crailo" house in Rensselaer and the song of "Yankee Doodle" said to have been written there.

The Schuyler Mansion at Albany has been presented by Miss Louisa Lee Schuyler and Miss Georgine Schuyler of New York with several letters among which are some written by Washington, Franklin, Jay and Hamilton.

The *Knickerbocker Press* for August 20, 1922, has an illustrated article on the old "Glen Sanders Mansion at Scotia."

The *Edison Monthly* for July 1922 carries an interesting article on New York City in the early eighties under the title of "Do You Remember When."

*The Vineland Historical Magazine* for July 1922, has an article on "Jacob James Schoonmaker" of New York.

In the *Saturday Evening Post* for June 24, 1922, is an article by George F. Parker entitled "Grover Cleveland as Governor of New York."

Houghton Mifflin Company has published a new edition of Abbott's "Roosevelt in the Bad Lands."

*The New York Historical Society Quarterly Bulletin* for July, 1922, has an article by Reginald Pelham Bolton on "The Home of Mistress Ann Hutchinson at Pelham, 1642-3" and another on "A Visit to Fort St. George" at Smith's Point, Mastic, Long Island. The second installment of "American Revolutionary Diaries" by Dr. W. S. Thomas, is given.

*The Proceedings of the New Jersey Historical Society* for July, 1922, continues "A Young Man's Journal of 1800-1813" which has material about New York especially about the routes to and from that city. In the same number there is an article by William H. Benedict on "The Growth of our Postal Facilities" and another by Cornelius C. Vermeule on "Number of Soldiers in the Revolution." The latter author would have found some much more accurate material about New York in *New York in the Revolution* edited by James A. Roberts. There is a good obituary notice of Rev. Roswell Randall Hoes and a notice about the purchase of General Knox's Headquarters near Newburgh, New York.

*The New York Times Book Review and Magazine*, for March 26, 1922, has an article entitled "Greenwich Village, First of Boom Towns" which is in reality a review of H. W. Lanier's book *A Century of Banking in New York*.

In *The Christian Intelligencer and Mission Field* for August 30, 1922, Alma R. Van Hovenberg, has an article entitled "Lest We Forget" which deals with the first settlement of the Dutch in New York and the necessity for preserving records.



The *Ohio Archaeological and Historical Quarterly* for July, 1922, is largely taken up with articles on the anniversary of the birth of General Grant.

In the volume entitled *Presidential Campaign of 1832* by Samuel Rhea Gammon, Jr., Ph.D., Series XL, No. 1, of the *Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science* there is a great deal of material about Martin Van Buren of New York, who ran for vice-president on the ticket with Andrew Jackson. William L. Marcy and the Livingstons come in for mention as well as the New York-Virginia political alliance.

*The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* for January, 1922, has articles on the "Ellwood Genealogy" [Richard Ellwood originally settled on the Mohawk]; "The Abel Smiths of Hempstead, Long Island;" "William Thorne of Flushing, Long Island;" "Westchester County, N. Y., Miscellanea" [continued]; "A Letter from Gershom Mott, Written from the Headquarters of the American Army before Quebec, March 31, 1776;" "The Oblong," [an account of this tract and its cession to New York by Connecticut]; "Outen Bogart Bible" of Fordham, N. Y.; "Jacob Jansen van Etten" [of Kingston]; "Tompkins County Gravestone Inscriptions" [continued]. There is also announced the receipt of numerous manuscript copies of church records from various villages in New York State.

*The New York Genealogical and Biographical Record* for April, 1922, has the "Ellwood Genealogy" [continued]; "Tompkins County Gravestone Inscriptions" [continued]. The *Record* announces receipt of manuscripts containing "Vital Records of the Town of Lenox, Madison County, N. Y.," by Mrs. Charlotte I. Luckhurst; "Marriages of the Reformed Protetsant Dutch Church of Chatham, N. Y.," by Thomas Milton; "De Witt Family of Ulster County, N. Y.," "Jay Manuscript Notes;" "Newtown, Long Island, N. Y., Presbyterian Church Records;" "Records of the Paris Religious Society of Paris, Cneida County, N. Y.;" "Records of the South Reformed Dutch Church in Garden Street, New York City."

In *The Journal of American Genealogy* for October, November, December, 1921, are articles on the "Schneider Family of Columbia

County, New York," by Frank Allaben; "Vital Records from Old New York Newspapers" by Wharton Dickinson; "Goelet and Related Families" by Georgia Cooper Washburn.

In *The Journal of American Genealogy* for January, February, March, 1922, are articles on "Vital Records from Old New York Newspapers" by Wharton Dickinson; "The Ackerly Family of Long Island" by H. Francis Smith.

*The Journal of American History* for October, November, December, 1921, is devoted to articles commemorating the Pilgrim Tercentenary. In the January, February, March, 1922, number are articles about Margaret Cochran Corbin the heroine of Fort Washington who is said to be buried in Congruity Graveyard in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. There also appears the "Journal of John Cotton, through New York City and Philadelphia" on his way from Rhode Island to Ohio in 1815. There is continued "A History of Banks and Banking in New York City" by Frank Allaben and W. Harrison Bayles, of which this installment is chapter VII. Accompanying this article are a portrait of Alexander Hamilton, a picture of the City Hall in New York, of Manhattan Bank Water Works and of the Hamilton-Burr Duelling Grounds.

The *Bulletin of the New York Public Library* for July 1922 has an illustrated article on the "Beadle Collection." This was the celebrated series of "Divine Novels" which began to be issued in New York City in the sixties.

The *American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society Report for 1921* carries numerous articles of interest on historic buildings, markers and parks in New York City and New York State. In addition it has much material on a nation wide survey of state parks, national parks and monuments, statistics and memorials of the World War, foreign historic affairs, the Pilgrim Tercentenary and Lieutenant Colonel Stephen Rochefontaine. As is usual with such reports, Dr. Edward Hagon Hall, the editor, has brought together a veritable encyclopedia of facts for many of which he has numerous illustrations.

In *The Southwestern Historical Quarterly* for July 1922, is an article by Adele B. Looscan on the "Life and Service of John Bird-sall," who was prominent in early Chautauqua County, N. Y., politics and then became one of the pioneers of Texas.

Dr. John M. Clarke has published a volume entitled *James Hall of Albany, Geologist and Palaeontologist*. (Albany: S. C. Bishop, 1921.)

*Grover Cleveland: a study in political courage*, is the title of a book by Roland Hugins published by the Anchor-Lee Publishing Co., Washington, D. C.

*My Memories of Eighty Years* by Chauncey M. Depew has been published in book form by Scribner's.

Professor R. W. Kelsey of Haverford has edited the *Cazenove Journal, 1794*. It will be recalled that Theophile Cazenove came to this country in 1790 in the interests of Dutch bankers. The formation of the Holland Land Company with Cazenove as its first general agent was the result.

The American Geographical Society has issued *A Description of Early Maps, Originals and Facsimiles, 1452-1611*, by Edward L. Stevenson. These are such as are found in the Society's collections. The Society has reprinted *A Short Account of the First Settlement of the Provinces of Virginia, Maryland, New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania by the English*. (1735.)

Henry W. Lanier has written *A Century of Banking in New York, 1822-1922*, which is published by the George H. Doran Company.

The Holland Society of New York has printed a little pamphlet entitled *The Dutch of the Netherlands in the Making of America*, by William Elliot Griffis. (1921.)

*The Riverhead Savings Bank, 1872-1922*, is the title of a very attractive book published by the bank about the history of this Long Island village and its bank. It is handsomely illustrated and bound. Otis G. Pike is the author.

The Mohegan Chapter of the D. A. R. of Ossining has published a pamphlet on the history of the town of Ossining, New York, under the title of *Reminiscences of Ossining*, compiled by Florence L. Reynolds, the historian of the Chapter. (1922.)

*The Policy of Albany and English Westward Expansion*, by Arthur H. Buffinton is the title of a pamphlet reprinted from *The Mississippi Valley Historical Review*, for March, 1922.

Dodd, Mead and Company have issued *Leagues of the Ho-de-no-sau-nae of Iroquois* by Lewis H. Morgan in one volume.

*Pioneer Days and Later Times in Corning and Vicinity; 1789-1920*, is the title of a book written by the author, Uri Mulford.

*Theodore Roosevelt and His Times; a Chronicle of The Progressive Movement*, by Howard J. Howland has been issued by the Yale University Press.

Something about the influence of the embargo on New York's commerce is to be found in the work by Walter W. Jennings entitled *The American Embargo, 1807-1809*, published by the University of Iowa, at Iowa City, Iowa.

*History of the Wanzer Family in America* is the title of a book issued by William David Wanzer of No. 782 Massachusetts Avenue, Arlington, Mass.

*The 150th Anniversary of the Organization of Saint John's Reformed Church* of Saint Johnsville, N. Y. is the title of a little pamphlet by Lou D. MacWethy of that village. The same author also publishes another pamphlet entitled *Following the Old Mohawk Turnpike*.

*Stories of the Raftsmen* is the title of a pamphlet by Charles T. Curtis which has been reprinted from articles which appeared in the *Sullivan County Democrat* of Callicoon, N. Y., 1922.

*Was Molly Brant Married?* is the title of a pamphlet by Hon. Wm. Renwick Riddell, LL.D., from the Ontario Historical Society's *Papers and Records*, volume 19, which covers and disposes of the legends which have grown up about her ecclesiastical or legal marriage to Sir William Johnson.

The Gramercy Park Association publishes *The Story of Gramercy Park* [N. Y. City] by John B. Pine.

*Correspondence of James Fenimore Cooper*, edited by his grandson, James Fenimore Cooper, is published by the Yale University Press of New Haven.

*The Autobiography of John Francis Hylan*, is issued by the Rotary Press, New York.

The Macmillan Company publishes *The McKinley and Roosevelt Administrations* by James Ford Rhodes.

*Governors Island: Its Military History under Three Flags*, by Edmund B. Smith, is published by the Valentine's Manual Company of New York.

*Bibliographical Survey of Contemporary Sources for the Economic and Social History of the War*, by M. E. Bulkley, has been issued by the Oxford University Press, New York.

*My Years on the Stage*, by John Drew, is published by E. P. Dutton & Co., New York.

*Roosevelt's Religion*, by Christian F. Reisner is published by the Abingdon Press, New York.

*History of Freemasonry in the State of New York*, by Ossian Lang, is published by the Grand Lodge of New York.

*The Works of Samuel de Champlain*, edited by H. P. Biggar, to be completed in six volumes, of which one has been issued, are published by the Champlain Society of Toronto.

*My Boyhood*, by John Burroughs, is published by Doubleday Page & Co., Garden City, New York.

*Elizabeth Cady Stanton*, edited by Theodore Stanton and Harriot Stanton Blatch, is published by Harper & Brothers, New York.

The American Jewish Committee of New York has issued a biography of *Jacob Henry Schiff* by Cyrus Adler.

In the *Memoirs of the Harvard Dead in the War Against Germany*, compiled by M. A. De Wolfe Howe and published by the Harvard University Press at Cambridge there are accounts of several men from New York.

*William Dean Howells*, by Delmar Gross Cooke, has been published by E. P. Dutton & Co., New York.

#### MUSEUMS, HISTORIC MONUMENTS AND REMAINS

Mrs. Joan E. Secor, Local Historian of Pelham has started a movement to erect suitable markers to show the "Old Boston Road" and the site of the "Battle of Pelham."

The high school at Mount Morris has been presented with what is said to be a War of 1812 cannon, but nothing is definitely known of its history.

An attempt is being made by Dr. F. H. Severance to have the City preserve the old Seneca Mission House in South Buffalo.

The Kings County Historical Society is still working to have a public park made of the site at Third Street and Fifth avenue

Brooklyn, where the severest fighting in the battle of Long Island took place. Near here was the Old Gowanus House.

In the Washington Headquarters at White Plains is a table round which Washington and his generals are said to have sat in council. There are also a Revolutionary bayonet and grape shot.

The Herkimer County Historical Society has been given a five dollar bill issued by the Agricultural Bank of Herkimer in 1844.

The historic road from Fort Plain to Cooperstown was opened as a state highway September 7, 1922. It is said that this is the route Washington followed on his visit to the Mohawk country.

The Pipe Stave Hollow Road at Mt. Sinai, Long Island, in the town of Brookhaven, along which Major Tallmadge led his raiders in 1780, was being closed by a real estate company and protests are being filed by the old residents.

On Saturday, September 16, 1922, exercises were held at the Monroe County Court House at Rochester, New York, in honor of the pioneers of Rochester. The occasion was the unveiling of a bronze tablet to the memory of John Mastick, 1780-1827, the pioneer lawyer of Rochester, given by the Rochester Bar Association and the Rochester Historical Society.

#### WORLD WAR MEMORIALS AND COLLECTIONS

Middletown has dedicated one of its new grammar schools as a memorial to its soldiers and sailors in the World War. A bronze tablet bearing the names of those who died will be placed in the main corridor.

The Albany Academy for Boys has a bronze tablet on which are inscribed the names of 281 former students who served in the World War.

At Syracuse there has been erected a bronze tablet on a boulder in Lincoln Park on which are inscribed the names of the former students of the Lincoln and Cleveland schools who died in the World War.

On Thursday, November 11, 1921, there was unveiled at Delevan, Cattaraugus County, a granite and bronze monument as a memorial to the soldiers and sailors from the town of Yorkshire and the village of Delevan in the World War. It was made the

occasion of the gathering of the ex-service men. The program arranged by Mrs. J. O. Walldorff, the local historian.

Brigadier General J. Leslie Kincaid, Adjutant-General of New York State has issued the *Roll of Honor* which contains the names of those citizens of the State of New York who died while in the service of the United States during the World War. It is published for the State by the J. B. Lyon Company, Albany, 1922. The names are arranged according to counties except for New York City, which stands by itself. Within the counties the names are listed under the United States Army, United States Navy and United States Marine Corps. The men's names are given, their addresses, the units to which they belonged and the manner and date of death. Unfortunately, the place where they were killed or died is not given. This is, however, no fault of General Kincaid, as the Adjutant-General at Washington said that such information could not be furnished. Why not, has not been made clear as such items were furnished for the Civil War. For the Navy no other information is given than that the man died and this is followed by the date of death.

An examination of the list shows that they are not very accurate due to the fact that the work in the Adjutant-General's office in Washington was done in a very hasty and inexpert manner. Approximate accuracy for New York State will only be obtained through the checking up by our local historians, who are in a better position to know which of the soldiers, sailors and marines died in the World War than are the authorities at Washington.

## STATEMENT

Statement of Ownership, Management, Circulation, etc., required by the Act of Congress of August 24, 1912, of the QUARTERLY JOURNAL of the New York State Historical Association, published quarterly at Albany, N. Y., for October 1, 1922, State of New York, County of Albany. Before me, a Notary Public, in and for the State and County aforesaid, personally appeared James Sullivan, who, having been duly sworn according to law, deposes and says that he is the Editor of the QUARTERLY JOURNAL of the New York State Historical Association, and that the following is, to the best of his knowledge and belief, a true statement of the ownership, management, etc., of the aforesaid publication for the date shown in the above caption, required by the Act of August 24, 1912. Publisher, New York State Historical Association. Editor and Managing Editor, James Sullivan, Albany, New York. Business Manager, none. 2. That the owners are: The New York State Historical Association and issues no stock; officers are Gilbert D. B. Hasbrouck, Kingston, President; Frank H. Severance, Buffalo, First Vice-President; James Riggs, Oswego, Second Vice-President; James Sullivan, Albany, Corresponding Secretary, and Frederick B. Richards, Glens Falls, Recording Secretary and Treasurer. 3. That the known bondholders, mortgagees and other security holders owning or holding 1 per cent or more of total amount of bonds, mortgages, or other securities are: None. Signed, James Sullivan, Editor. Sworn to and subscribed before me this 25th day of September, 1922. (Seal.) Rose M. Ahern, Notary Public. (My commission expires April 30, 1923.)







# PUBLICATIONS OF THE NEW YORK STATE HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

- PROCEEDINGS, volume 1. Constitution and By-laws; with Proceedings of the second annual meeting at Lake George, N. Y., July 31, 1900. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on the Battle of Lake George. 1901. 79 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 2. Third annual meeting at Lake George, N. Y., July 30, 1901. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on Ticonderoga. 1902. 74 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 3. Fourth annual meeting at Lake George, N. Y., July 29, 1902. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on Burgoyne's Campaign, 1903. 88 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 4. Fifth annual meeting at Lake George, N. Y., August 25, 1903. Miscellaneous papers. 1904. 106 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 5. Sixth annual meeting at Lake George, N. Y., August 16, 1904. Miscellaneous papers, largely on the Battle of Bennington. 1905. 199 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 6. Seventh annual meeting at Lake George, N. Y., August 22, 1905. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on Sullivan's Expedition; with E. M. Rutenber's *Indian Geographical Names*. 1906. 241 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 7. Eighth annual meeting at Lake George, N. Y., August 21-22, 1906. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on the Revolution; 1907. 147 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 8. Ninth annual meeting at Buffalo, N. Y., September 17, 1907. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on the Niagara frontier; and tenth annual meeting at Albany, N. Y., October 12-14, 1908. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on Albany. 1909. 316 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 9. Eleventh annual meeting at Mount Vernon, N. Y., October 19-20, 1909. Miscellaneous papers, largely on Westchester county. 1910. 445 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 10. Twelfth annual meeting on Lake Champlain, October 4-7, 1910. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on Lake Champlain. 1911. 552 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 11. Thirteenth annual meeting at Kingston, N. Y., September 12-14, 1911. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on Ulster county. 381 pages; with *Dutch Records of Kingston*, 171+xvii pages. 1912.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 12. Fourteenth annual meeting at Saratoga Springs, N. Y., Bennington Vt., and Schuylerville, N. Y., September 17-20, 1912. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on the Battle of Saratoga. 1913. 423 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 13. Fifteenth annual meeting at Oswego, N. Y., September 29-October 2, 1913. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on Lake Ontario. 1914. 480 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 14. Sixteenth annual meeting at Utica, N. Y., October 5-8, 1914. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on the Mohawk valley. 1915. 504 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 15. Seventeenth annual meeting at West Point, N. Y., October 5-7, 1915. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on West Point. 1916. 360 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 16. Eighteenth annual meeting at Cooperstown, N. Y., October 3-5, 1916. Miscellaneous papers. 1917. 356 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 17. Nineteenth annual meeting at New York City, October 2-4, 1917. Papers largely on New York City. 1919. 480 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 18. Twentieth annual meeting at Rochester, N. Y., October 8-10, 1919. Biographies and Rochester sketches. 1920. 314 p.
- PROCEEDINGS, volume 19. Twenty-first annual meeting at Bear Mountain, N. Y., October 6-8, 1920. Miscellaneous papers, mostly on the lower Hudson valley. 1921. 281 p.









LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 113 960 5